

Ringmaster: Did anyone really expect we wouldn't do this particular fic for Classics Month?

CaptainPipsqueak: Oh *bloody hell*.

Scarlet: Small children under the age of seven. Months. Also, hi guys! Fallen's late, so I'm filling in since I'm about fifty percent less fallen but equally indivisible by any number but myself!

Ringmaster: Does this "story" even need an introduction? It's an infamous, dull, wish-fulfillment sadfic.

Scarlet: And of course, among its crimes are having possibly the lamest wish ever to be fulfilled at its core. *Twilight*? Still about romancing a sexy vampire boy.

Displaced? Still insane, every single one of them. *My Little Dashie*? Marvel as a man enjoys the thrills of *single parenting*! Truly, one of the most sought-after states of being in the human experience.

Ringmaster: And what better way to celebrate our exact 1-year anniversary? ...Well, I can think of one that could work, but I'll get to that later. For now, without further ado, "My Little Dashie" by ROBcakeran43.

Scarlet: OH BOY.

NaturalGlitch: My Little Dashie is an excellent example of Bronies not thinking of ponies as real people in fiction. The author doesn't want to meet the sapient, intelligent character of Rainbow Dash; he wants to *own* her, like a *toy* or a *pet*. It's contrived by him finding her as a filly in a box, raising her on his own *without letting her interact with anyone else*, so she becomes completely *emotionally* and *physically* dependent on him. The desire behind it becomes apparent at the beginning when the author says he wants his own little Dashie to cuddle with, and throughout with the story as she constantly refers to him as *Daddy*.

ThatUnknownPony: You know, maybe it's because I'm playing it right now, but I can't stop comparing that to a certain plot point in *Fire Emblem: Fates*. Anyways, this particular fic was one of the very first story naive, young me read as a newcomer to the fandom, and maybe it made me shed a tear... But now I've seen the show up to it's sixth season and I think I'm mature enough to see why this is just a glorified turd.

Crazy56U: Like I said guys, like I said: *the next best thing to riffing Pattycakes*... It involves Rainbow Dash being turned into a baby and it fucking with her brain. Practically the same plot.

Dark Angel: In other words, what happens to Rainbow Dash's brain is the same thing that happens to our brains whenever we have to do another riff.

SC276: This is the one fic this month - aside from that surprise *Cupcakes* sequel - that I haven't actually read before. So let's get to it.

ToonGuy: Same here, I'm coming to this with some prior knowledge of the basic plot and ending, but aside from that, I'm totally blind to all of this. I'm generally curious as to what I'm going to find in these fics, but perhaps even more so here.

Dragonborne: May as well get the popcorn...

Mononeko: Welp, this was a long time coming!

Nox: I'm just glad this isn't as bad as I thought it would be when Crazy referred to it as the "next best thing to Pattycakes" in a previous riff.

I live my life, one day at a time.

NaturalGlitch: "I used to live my life backwards, then sideways."

Crazy56U: "Most of the idiots in my town live life three days at a time, morons."

CaptainPipsqueak: "I tried moment by moment once, but *God* was that boring..."

Mononeko: "Before this, I lived my life like there's no tomorrow."

ThatUnknownPony: "I know others live their life by seconds, but I'm too lazy for that."

SC276: One game at a time, Ralph.

A good portion of those days are uneventful, always falling in the same routine: I wake up, walk to work, work, walk home,

JofY: Work while walking...

Crazy56U: Walking on your work...

CaptainPipsqueak: Whistle while you walk and work...

ToonGuy: Working on your walk.

Mononeko: Walking for your work.

ThatUnknownPony: Work at home.

CaptainPipsqueak: Down to the beach I'm strollin'.

then bum around until I go to bed.

NaturalGlitch: "Sometimes there is a bum in my bed. That's when I remembered I've been homeless and I don't live here."

Crazy56U: "I even bust out my dirtiest clothes and rustiest soup can. On a good day, I can make, like, \$10..."

SC276: Wake up, go to school, save the world.

CaptainPipsqueak: And don't forget the walking.

Dragonborne: That actually sums up over half of the HiE fics we tend to see...

Some times I'll hang with my few friends,

Crazy56U: Imaginary friends don't count, No Name.

CaptainPipsqueak: "Well, I *call* them friends; really they're just people who can stomach being around me."

SC276: Sometimes, that's all friends are.

JofY: You guys are the greatest friends I've ever had then.

Crazy56U: Same.

Dragonborne: Ditto.

ThatUnknownPony: Seconded.

Mononeko: Awww...*throws up*

CaptainPipsqueak: Who are you people?

while other times I'll just play video games or watch My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic.

Scarlet: The author was later devoured by Overwatch, and never seen again.

Crazy56U: Lucky bastard. ...*why must I be poor?!*

ToonGuy: I feel like a Dickensian orphan staring through the window at far luckier people playing their Overwatch. One day, I too will have actual money and be able to get it.

ThatUnknownPony: I wanna buy it, but I already bought seven games this month, I can wait more.

SC276: My computer can barely run *The Talos Principle*, so you guys have your fun.

Every so often, something new and interesting happens:

JofY: Taxes!

Crazy56U: Mail!

ThatUnknownPony: Homework!

Dragonborne: Car insurance!

CaptainPisqueak: "I used my *left* hand!"

ToonGuy: "I run to work instead of walking!"

Mononeko: "My grass grows a centimeter or two!"

Nox: "I see the mailman!"

Dark Angel: "SQUIRREL!!!"

I meet an old friend, I find a dollar on the ground, or I get chased by a stray dog.

NaturalGlitch: Get to? Like, is that a dream most people have? "Get away from here, starving mutt!"

Crazy56U: Last time, all three happened. It was also the same day he got rabies and learned how much of a scam life insurance is.

SC276: And it was actually a stray Chain Chomp, but who's counting?

CaptainPipsqueak: But he ate well that night at least.

Living in a dying city isn't very fun or interesting.

Scarlet: When suddenly, a dystopia.

Dragonborne: But doesn't that justify the means here?

Crazy56U: Eh, I don't know, I've heard some good things about Detroit- (snort) and I can't even finish that without snickering...

SC276: Clearly you have access to this city's pulse.

CaptainPipsqueak: He should get a defibrillator, just in case.

Nox: "All that changed when the Conversion Bureaus opened."

Crazy56U: Please, that's next week. ...and those complaining about spoilers, c'mon, it was *kinda* obvious we'd be doing it this month.

Dark Angel: "Of course dying in a living city would be *very* interesting!"

This city was once full of life and color, but now...

NaturalGlitch: "That clown was almost hit by a truck carrying bleach; now he has the power to melt colors."

Crazy56U: "Ever since the Mayor struck 'vibrant colors' out of the budget, we've basically been living in a land of monochrome. Think that one Goosebumps book, but real."

SC276: "Everything changed once INKT's blimps arrived."

JofY: "Ever since they shut down that Rainbow Factory, life just hasn't been as colorful... Though, there is an increase in dumb children."

ToonGuy: "Ever since Rainbow Brite and the Color Kids abandoned the city, we've been losing color all over the place!"

CaptainPipsqueak: *DAMN YOU, MURKY DISMAL!*

now most of the houses are sagging,

SC276: Someone get those buildings on posture courses.

CaptainPipsqueak: Maybe they're just tired. Standing around all day can be exhausting.

Crazy56U: In retrospect, making them out of cardboard wasn't the *best* move...

Dragonborne: The house next to mine is sagging, and even has at least two holes in the roof.

Dark Angel: [House] "Well then tell me you won't start to sag when you get old! You ungrateful twat."

the businesses sit empty and abandoned, and several open fields lay barren of the once great factories that helped drive the economy.

Mononeko: Huh, guess JofY was right about the Rainbow Factory...

Scarlet: Also, it smelled bad.

CaptainPipsqueak: And there was dog poop everywhere. Which just made it smell worse.

Crazy56U: So it's either Detroit, or New York after Trump became president.

ToonGuy: Topical!

I had never seen this city during those times in person, but I have seen pictures.

NaturalGlitch: "—from the windows that I peep from."

Crazy56U: "Mostly on the Internet, but hey, it's not like people go on the Internet and tell lies, right?" ...okay, now I'm debating naming this guy Buster Baxter...

SC276: What is this, Folsense from the perspective of somebody immune to the twist?

ThatUnknownPony: "They were from a century ago, but it's not like things changed THAT much from those years, right?"

My mother and father lived happy, and they could only wish the same for me growing up.

Scarlet: My mother and father lived happy life after coming here from mother country.

Crazy56U: But then again, your parents are ghosts as far as I'm concerned, so...

Sadly, I cannot say I have achieved that wish of theirs.

Mononeko: "For I am a dwarf."

NaturalGlitch: "For I am forever a *Toys R Us* kid."

Crazy56U: "Disney lied to me, *wishing on a star gets you JACK!*"

Dragonborne: "Barney is evil! I have proof!"

CaptainPipsqueak: "Doing something of value with my life? Stuff and nonsense, good sir!"

ThatUnknownPony: "For you see, I have this strange disease that keeps me looking as a child. And thinking like one."

Nox: So he's Isaac from the first Children of the Corn film?

I've fallen into the same dull routine: Wake, work, sleep, repeat.

Scarlet: Bounce, behave!

ThatUnknownPony: Roll, Play death! ...ok now stay that way.

Crazy56U: Up, up, down, down, left, right, left, right, B, A- oh hey, I won!

JofY: Wait! That wasn't the same thing you said before. I call foul.

ToonGuy: I don't know, this needs at least 50% more walking to be what you said before.

CaptainPipsqueak: Clear, fly, fall, complete. Praise the flock.

I do have some moments of bliss,

NaturalGlitch: "Like when I *just* make it to the bathroom on time. Sure, I often forget to lift the seat, but that's OK."

Crazy56U: Aka. "busting out the bong".

ThatUnknownPony: I think you mean "busting out the dong."

SC276: And now, *We Happy Few*. Or something.

Dragonborne: "Special private bathroom time!"

Dark Angel: Hey, leave Lightning Bliss out of this.

but the daily struggles I go through outweigh the small moments of joy I have.

Mononeko: Boo-fucking-hoo.

ThatUnknownPony: Dude, I work all week, go to college on my free day, clean my house and do homework and on top of that I'm still here for the weekly riffs. Your life is already better than mine.

Scarlet: My brain periodically tries to murder me for real and my body is at odds with my self-image on every fundamental level. What's your excuse?

Crazy56U: He's the Author's stand-in.

SC276: *Lame*. Can we get to the first plot station already?

ToonGuy: Yeah, we get it, you live in a shithole, we're weeping over here, when are the ponies going to turn up?

My Little Pony has helped, but it's still just another thing to give my hopes up on.

NaturalGlitch: "At one point I was part of the analytical team for a show made for 9-year-old girls, then I slowly realize just how stupid that sounded."

Crazy56U: "Season 3. That is all." And before you decide to hurt me for that, allow me. (punches self in the jaw)

NaturalGlitch: Keep going; you missed a spot.

Every time I see the show, or one of the ponies on a fan site, I recoil a bit at the bright colors,

Scarlet: Aaah! A pastel hue! *hisssss*

Crazy56U: Oh, *what*, you act like the show's giving you myopia or something...

Nox: No, he already got myopia from watching Problem Solverz.

JofY: So, he's to blame for the group that likes red and black OCs? GET HIM!

Dragonborne readies the pitchforks and torches

ToonGuy: *hisses in disgust*

Mononeko: *loads a shotgun*

ThatUnknownPony: *brings up a katana*



NaturalGlitch:

CaptainPipsqueak: Meh.

the joyful faces of the ponies, and the peaceful scenery of their world.

NaturalGlitch: "I wanted to see if everything was made of candy, ala Willy Wonka."

Crazy56U: "And then I discovered *Cupcakes*, and now it terrifies me."

ThatUnknownPony: "Then I read the comics, and somehow I'm more terrified of their concept of the law."

SC276: OK, is this a secret *World of Darkness* crossover?

CaptainPipsqueak: The fact that they commit ritual murder to call up demons is completely hidden from the viewing public Not to mention the rape and cannibalism.

It's so hard to look at that beautiful world, having it so close to my grasp;

NaturalGlitch: Hopefully he tried to smash his stupid face into his TV to try to get in.

Crazy56U: Unfortunately, the world Buster lives in has yet to invent VR Goggles, so he's shit outta luck.

CaptainPipsqueak: I'm feeling uncomfortable. Is anyone *else* feeling uncomfortable?

ThatUnknownPony: BAD TOUCH! BAD TOUCH! STRANGER DANGER!

Mononeko: *aims his shotgun at the fic* Hey! Keep it down!

I reach out to touch it's warm colors and bright, smiling faces of the ponies.

Scarlet: I'm going to move on before he starts breathing heavily and masturbating.

CaptainPipsqueak: "Starts"?

Crazy56U: How much do you want to bet that the *original* plan for the fic was for it to be a Human in Equestria deal?

Dragonborne: I'd lay down a bet, if I had actual money *to* bet with.

ToonGuy: I wouldn't, it seems like a fool's bet.

Only to be stopped by my computer screen.

Scarlet: [Computer Screen] "Rob. You need help."

Mononeko: [Computer Screen] "This is an intervention. You can't go on like this."

ThatUnknownPony: [Computer Screen] "Are you trying to simulate making out with those ponies again?"

Crazy56U: [Computer Screen] "(blue screened)"

SC276: Technically, if he got past the glass and is using an old-school CRT monitor, he might hit that screen of red, green, and blue filters...

Crazy56U: And he'd also get electrocuted to death.

CaptainPipsqueak: [Computer]: "Buster, you're drunk. Go hom... Oh. Guess you already are. Sorry."

I snapped back to reality.

Scarlet: Oh! There goes gravity! *floats away*

Mononeko: Pfft, screw gravity. *also floats away*

SC276: Since we've killed gravity, *now we can fly!*

ThatUnknownPony: Help! I'm being sucked into space! *floating away to space*

Dragonborne: ♪~I believe I can fly~♪

Crazy56U: (is eating spaghetti)

It gets to the point where I will simply shut down my computer and walk away.

JofY: Okay, I call BS that anyone, and I mean anyone, would willingly shut down their computers responsibly.

SC276: Um...

ThatUnknownPony: *whistles innocently*

NaturalGlitch: "I got a fedora to wear and complain that women are taking away my video games."

Dragonborne: "And girls won't date me, even though I'm a nice guy. They'd rather date the douchebags, which is why I make videos on YouTube telling them to lower their standards."

Crazy56U: "Some days I follow this up by crying myself to sleep in the bathtub."

ToonGuy: Are we sure this isn't Mykan?

CaptainPipsqueak: *readies a baseball bat in case Rhymy shows up*

Mononeko: *gives Pip his shotgun* Here. It's a lot more effective.

CaptainPipsqueak: You're overlooking the entertainment value. A baseball bat is much more fun. Wooden is traditional, but that 'toonk' sound you get from the metal ones is funny, too.

I do that a lot, especially after my parents death.

Scarlet: And suddenly, The Batman.

Mononeko: It better be the George Clooney one. He's the only Batman I can associate with shit and not feel bad about it.

ThatUnknownPony: I wonder if he'll make a friend just because their mothers are called "Martha".

Crazy56U: They were the victims of a terrible runaway pig incident.

SC276: A rhino gobbled them up.

CaptainPipsqueak: "They actually got sick of the sight of me and left me all alone, but saying they died sounds better."

I go for a walk. When I feel sad, I walk.

NaturalGlitch: "When I walk, I fart. I call it the fart walk."

ThatUnknownPony: "~But I would five hundred miles, and I would walk five hundred more.~"

Crazy56U: "When I have to shit, I walk. ...until that landed me my second strike."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "When I need to go to work, I walk. When I need to get groceries, I walk. When I go see a dirty movie, I walk. I'm starting to believe I'm in a rut. Or leaving one."

When I feel tired, I walk.

Crazy56U: "I have severe insomnia. Luckily, I also sleepwalk, so it balances out."

When I feel like walking... I walk.

SC276: [M. Bison] "OF COURSE!"

CaptainPipsqueak: "!SEY !SEY" [nosiB .M]

NaturalGlitch: I bet he 'walks' the same way putting on a electric belt is 'exercising.'

Crazy56U: As ya do.

Dark Angel: When I feel like walking, I sit down.

Walking has become my second life in a sense;

JofY: ***MY SHADOW IS THE ONLY ONE THAT WALKS
BESIDE ME!***

Crazy56U: Keep it down, we're in a church.

JofY: Sorry, the edge turned up the volume.

Dragonborne: The fuck kinda church is this? *points at a mural depicting a deer-headed man*

Mononeko: *is seen drinking blood from a goblet* I dunno...

ThatUnknownPony: *staying away from Mononeko* I don't think I want to know where or who that came from.

CaptainPipsqueak: It comes from bad fanfic authors. So we have a more or less infinite amount.

Dark Angel: Well he said this is Second Life. So maybe this is LifeChurch.

I spend at least half my day outside along the crumbling side-walks and decaying suburbs.

Scarlet: Truly, such angst and pain born of living in the city has not been expressed since "Straight Outta Compton".

NaturalGlitch: If this guy was an Urban Explorer, maybe he could go inside of these dilapidated places and fall on some rusty nails.

Crazy56U: "Maybe one day, I'll discover where the sidewalk ends."

SC276: "Or whether there's a light in the attic."

ToonGuy: "Or maybe I'll finally use money to MOVE to somewhere else because it's so shit here."

CaptainPipsqueak: "I have to keep an eye open for super mutant squads, and I keep away from the subways - ghouls hang out there."

ThatUnknownPony: "I can't wait for the day I can find a dog and maybe a good mechanical armor with enough fuel."

I've seen people come and go.

NaturalGlitch: "I've seen people ooze out of the walls and chase me. You know; typical stuff."

Crazy56U: "I've seen all good people turn their heads each day; so satisfied, I'm on my way."

Mononeko: "And I look at all the lonely people."

Dark Angel: "You say goodbye, and I say hello."

I've seen buildings torn down, burned up, or have so much graffiti on its walls that its original color is unrecognizable.

NaturalGlitch: "I guess the graffiti meant something to them when they painted it, but I can't make heads or tails of it."

Crazy56U: "To this day, I don't know if that one patch of graffiti said 'HEY I'M' or just 'HEY'..."

CaptainPipsqueak: "It's just splotches to me. Damn untraditional graffiti artists..."

JofY: Where the fuck does he live!?

Mononeko: An alternate universe where Trump wins.

I very rarely pass any other people on my strolls.

Scarlet: Rob has been living alone after the apocalypse. This entire story is a hallucination meant to cope with the loss of life as he knows it.

Crazy56U: And when he does, all they are is familiar faces among the worn out places. Happy birthday.

SC276: Welcome to the rapture?

ThatUnknownPony: He's no underwater so... Welcome to the fallout?

Dark Angel: So I guess that means him passing other people is a "Rarity"?

Most people don't like to look at their once beautiful city, their homes or former businesses.

NaturalGlitch: Some people actually have to be good at writing to get the amount of praise this stupid shit does, but you know, wish-fulfillment/fetishied bullshit will always trump legitimately good stories.

ThatUnknownPony: And we have to thank this story for all the copycat wish-fulfillment and HiE fanfics that spawned. Thanks a lot.

SC276: I'm wondering where the wish-fulfillment starts.

Crazy56U: When he finds the messed up dog.

I don't blame them.

Mononeko: Suddenly, the narrator became a turret.

Crazy56U: ...*how?*

Mononeko: Fuck if I care.

CaptainPipsqueak: The magic of science!

In fact I envy them.

NaturalGlitch: "I wish I was blind so I didn't have to see—why is everything dark now?"

Mononeko: "Goddamnit, I'm blind now! I wish I was dead so that I didn't have to spent my life-"

Crazy56U: "They don't have to star in this tripe."

They saw this place with their own two eyes, seeing the buildings still standing tall and proud, the lawns freshly cut, the paved roads, and sidewalks still intact.

Scarlet: My theory has not been refuted yet.

NaturalGlitch: "The dog poop freshly laid right where I am stepping..."

SC276: *Blah blah blah blah BLAH...*

Crazy56U: "The fucking *sheep...*"

ThatUnknownPony: "And yet they decided to vote for Trump..."

ToonGuy: My god, man, GET OVER YOURSELF.

The only thing I've ever seen that even comes close is my mother's paintings, each of them colorful scenes of this concrete world.

Scarlet: "My mother was an impressionist."

SC276: The part of the narrator will be played by Banana Joe, because having those oracle paintings would make this a lot more interesting.

Crazy56U: "But then again, she liked to paint while on LSD..."

Dragonborne looks at her water-based and acrylic paints, contemplating whether or not to start again

CaptainPipsqueak: Dude. The world is made of *concrete*?

Dark Angel: That explains why nobody has buried this fic yet. It's too much of a hassle to dig through concrete.

She started painting once everything crumbled beneath her feet, making the sad scenery before her look beautiful.

NaturalGlitch: I'm so glad we're getting to know so much about the author's mom and not him.

JofY: Who wants to bet if this will actually become important?

SC276: Sucker's bet.

Crazy56U: For which side?

ThatUnknownPony: Does it matter?

Her masterpiece is of an open field that yielded a parking garage.

Scarlet: "She called it 'The Mouth of Hell'."

Crazy56U: Eh, I preferred her previous piece, "A Slice of Heaven". You know, with the shovel and the pancakes?

CaptainPipsqueak: What about "Deep Thoughts," the one with the decapitated Barbie doll and the jar of marmalade?

SC276: So, the parking garage was allowed to cross the intersection?

Mononeko: ~*Don't it always seem to go/that you don't know what you've got 'till it's gone. They paved paradise/to put up a parking lot.*~

Over it, she drew an amazing rainbow.

JofY: But not a double rainbow. Nor is it all the way across the sky.
Crazy56U: Good, maybe now that meme will finally rest in peace.
Dragonborne: I saw a legit double rainbow one morning during my senior year, before class started. And I have proof, too.
Mononeko: Well this isn't foreshadowing at all...
ThatUnknownPony: "It had the shape of a blue pegasus. It was really odd looking."
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "My first thought was 'How dare she waste so much Spectra!' My second thought was 'What the fuck is Spectra?'"
Dark Angel: [Child] "Mommy, where do rainbows come from?"
 [Mother] *awkwardly* "Uh...well...when a pegasus and a factory really love each other..."

My favorite picture. I guess that is part of why I like Rainbow Dash the most out of all the other ponies.

NaturalGlitch: "I visit 4chan and call her Rainbro because of [BRAIN-FART NOISE HERE]."
Crazy56U: Because she has "Rainbow" in her name.
SC276: 4chan is like cockroaches. Of *course* they survive the apocalypse.
CaptainPipsqueak: "That and her absolutely *amazing* ass."
Dark Angel: "What other pony can claim they can shit rainbows?"

Her colors, the amazing sonic rainboom, all remind me of that picture.

Scarlet: I like Applejack because she reminds me of the years I spent learning how to cope with living in the country. You like Rainbow Dash because she reminds you of a parking garage. Ok then.
Crazy56U: I like Nightmare Moon because of the psychological implications. Luna is tied for the exact same reason.
ThatUnknownPony: I like Sunset Shimmer because I have a thing for "atoner" archetypes and because of some personal experiences she reminds me of. Also because her hair looks like bacon, and who doesn't love bacon?
SC276: I used to like Twilight Sparkle the most, but then she revealed that she didn't like quesadillas. They're pretty much the only thing I can cook, and I don't have to take that from anyone.
Crazy56U: *Punk.*
CaptainPisqueak: I prefer sushi. I don't care if there's a character that does, I just felt it needed to be said.
NaturalGlitch: My favorite pony is the cute one with the mane and tail.
ToonGuy: Oh yeah, that one! I like the one with the cutie mark!
Mononeko: Honestly, you guys...the one with the muzzle is obviously best pony.
Dark Angel: Oh come on. Am I the only one here who likes that likes the pony with the flank? I mean, look at that flank!
CaptainPipsqueak: *slowly moves away from Dark Angel*

There have been times I wished I had my own Rainbow Dash, or more realistically a plushie of her, to curl up in bed with.

Scarlet: Not sure if I should put on the '70s porn music now, or wait until later.

NaturalGlitch: Just go buy the "better" plushies the fandom did for triple the price; I'm sure the stains on it are from the washing machine.
SC276: Or Build-a-Bear. Build-a-Bear's good in a pinch.
ThatUnknownPony: Or buy one on eBay, they're cheaper and surprisingly well-made.
Crazy56U: Unfortunately, the Author can't mention it since Build-a-Bear's copyrighted and eBay doesn't exist in this universe, so Buster's fucked.
Dragonborne: Wait, you mean one of my dogs? I have a dog named Buster...
Crazy56U: No, sorry, your dog is the more interesting Buster. We're talking about the Blank Void of Characterization. But that's too long, so Buster.
Dragonborne: Oh, okay. *nods in understanding*

I've made an old Simba into a "temporary" replacement, until I am able to save enough money for one.

Dark Angel: Okay, we get it! Enough with the foreshadowing!
Scarlet: Truly, Rainbow Dash plushies are worth more than gold bullion. It might take him years in this Fallout economy.
CaptainPisqueak: I didn't know chicken bouillon was so valuable.
NaturalGlitch: This fanfic is a fallout alright.
Crazy56U: Meanwhile, Disney is in the process of drafting up a "Cease and Desist" letter.
Dark Angel: You mean like with JonTron?
ToonGuy: I can't wait until this story turns into a love triangle between Whiny McAngstface, a Rainbow Dash plushie and a Simba plushie.
CaptainPisqueak: And then the two of them have to fight to the death for the love of their senpai?
ThatUnknownPony: So like basically half of all romance animes there are?

It helps, in a way. Like holding it close will heal my wounds, my pain, and my sorrow.

Mononeko: I usually don't like putting overused pics/memes in these riffs, but here,



I have to.

Scarlet: **SHINING FINGER! GO! GO! GOOOO!**
Crazy56U: **CRAWLING IN MY CRAWWWWWWL**
ThatUnknownPony: **I'VE TRIED SO HARD, AND GOT SO FAR, BUT IN THE END IT DOESN'T EVEN MATTER!**
SC276: Was this fanfic written by the King of Sorrow?
Crazy56U: No, it was written by ROBcakeran43. (stares in silence)
CaptainPisqueak: Is... is that *better* or *worse*?
Crazy56U: Yes.
Dark Angel: Just be glad this fic wasn't written by Mykan.
CaptainPisqueak: Yeah, then he'd be raising a baby Beast Boy.

My feet, after countless hours of walking in my old shoes, pulsate under the sheet,

Scaret: Ew.

Crazy56U: Uh, you should *probably* see a podiatrist...

JofY: General tip: Never use the term 'pulsate' unless you want to make the atmosphere alien.

CaptainPipsqueak: "And then there was that night that my toes spoke to me. I stayed in bed for the next two days out of fear."

ThatUnknownPony: "They kept ordering me to steal banks for them."

SC276: "I kept telling them that I can't lift buildings."

and all the while, I'll hold that stuffed animal harder than a mother protecting her child.

JofY: He'll put it inside his womb?

NaturalGlitch: Several *thousand* bronies sympathies and idolize this character. Why, fandom?

SC276: Yeah, I don't think that's healthy...

Crazy56U: Yeah, if you're *that attached* to a plushie, you *may* need to tone it down. Cough cough.

ThatUnknownPony: Hey, that only happened *once*.

Crazy56U: What're you talking about, I was clearing my throat...

CaptainPipsqueak: Fucking weirdos...

ToonGuy: Come on, man, put the stuffed animal down. It's... just take a breather.

It's the only thing I can look at and feel true joy, even if it isn't physically the Rainbow Dash I want.

Scarlet: Okay you are making me uncomfortable around stuffed animals. And I have a lot of stuffed animals.

Dragonborne: Ditto.

ThatUnknownPony: This guy is actually making me feel ashamed of my plushies, great work Rob!

Crazy56U: No, what I *think* he's trying to say is he wants to make a Rainbow plushie, but apparently sewing machines are banned in Detroit in this universe...

It will have to do.

NaturalGlitch: "I have to wait for the planets to align properly."

Crazy56U: At least until you get the Cease and Desist...

Today, as usual, I walked to work.

NaturalGlitch: He's one of the judges for the "Stinkiest Fart Ever" contest.

Crazy56U: "My license has been suspended ever since my first strike."

ThatUnknownPony: "Then I remembered cars don't exist in this city, so having a license was redundant."

Dark Angel: "Then I remembered that it was a dog license. I'm still trying to figure out how I got a strike on a dog license."

It was the same shit,

Crazy56U: Watch the fucking mouth, kiddo.

JofY: I'm going to now guess he works in the sewers, or as a plumber.

SC276: Wouldn't it just be *hilarious* if that entire first section was just how he felt, and in reality it was all bustling and thriving?

Dragonborne: Verily so.

ThatUnknownPony: More fun than this wangstfest of a story.

Dark Angel: How is it that he always seems to step in that same pile of dog shit every day? You'd think by how many times he walks, he'd learn where that pile of shit was.

just a different day, watching the same people enter the store, grab their merchandise and pay, then walk out with bags in tow.

Scarlet: "A few mutants from the nuclear blast that destroyed the town snuck in, so we shot 'em down. Business as usual."

Crazy56U: Just another average day at the Walmart.

CaptainPipsqueak: "Or, as we like to call it, 'The Fat Slob Emporium'"

ThatUnknownPony: Well that explains why he's so dead inside.

My shift ended after several hours of this.

NaturalGlitch: "One and a half hours. My life is Hell."

Crazy56U: Twenty-four of them, to be exact.

Dark Angel: "My boss is a slave driver, making me work five hours a week."

I clocked out and started walking home.

SC276: And the section doesn't start here because why the fuck not.

Crazy56U: No, you see, we needed Buster's backstory to help us identify with him as a protagonist. ...okay, I admit, I was reaching with that one, my bad...

ThatUnknownPony: Nonono, if anything the author should be the one feeling bad for most probably intending that.

ToonGuy: So much walking going on in this fanfiction.

CaptainPipsqueak: And yet, somehow it's still here.

Dark Angel: Actually, it's one of those old cartoons where when someone is walking, the background just loops over and over again.

I decided to use a different route this time, for a change in pace, a little something different from the normal path I walk.

Scarlet: Not that way, you idiot! You'll trip over Conker!

ThatUnknownPony: [Conker] "Hey, I have enough with the shit Rare puts me through to get involved in this shit!"

Crazy56U: [Buster] "(eight minutes later) *OH GOD I AM LOST!*"

SC276: The poison for Kuzco, the poison chosen specifically to kill Kuzco, Kuzco's poison. ...that poison?

Mononeko: HE DEVIATED FROM THE NORM! THE WORLD IS FALLING APART!

CaptainPipsqueak: I always thought he was a deviant.

Crazy56U: I'd hate to see his art...

Dark Angel: ...But we already have. His mother's paintings.

Crazy56U: I was making a DeviantArt joke, you egg.

This part of town was hit the worst;

NaturalGlitch: "Which is why I picked it to walk."

JofY: He got stabbed 5 more times then on his usual path.

Crazy56U: Ever since the Mayor got drunk last Cinco de Mayo and stole a wrecking ball.

CaptainPipsqueak: By... what? Martians? Mutant uprising? Did God decide this was a round of Sim City and activated all of the disasters for shits and giggles?

Dark Angel: Yes.

ThatUnknownPony: Did the Trump Rally get that out of control?

only a few houses still stand, and none of them occupied. It truly is a sad sight to see. Then again, it's really the only sight I see. The only sight I'll ever see.

Scarlet: "Because I had gouged out my eyes years ago."

SC276: I thought this was a different route than your usual one.

Crazy56U: "I have twenty-four hours to live."

Dragonborne: "Dawn of the Third Day. Time remaining: 24 hours."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "The poison will kick in soon."

Or so I thought.

I was stopped by something unusual; a stray cardboard box in the middle of the sidewalk.

SC276: Well that's a careless place to leave a box.

Scarlet: "It was extremely cute. I decided to adopt it and name it Boxita."

CaptainPipsqueak: They don't make for very good pets though. They just sit there and be square at you. Sure, you can put things *in* them, but that just seems kind of rude. And a bit creepy.

Crazy56U: [Buster] "I thought the mayor outlawed cardboard, the *fuck*!?"

CaptainPipsqueak: Did you get that information from the Internet, Buster? They lie there, you know.

Mononeko: Solid Snake? Spongebob? That one witness from Phoenix Wright: Dual Destinies?

Now, living in this kind of area I see trash all the time.

NaturalGlitch: "It was unusual, but the same."

ThatUnknownPony: "This was of course where the trash dumpster is."

Crazy56U: 4chan's slogan.

ToonGuy: "Often when I look in the mirror. I see trash the most there."

Mononeko: This sentence has been brought to you by Oscar the Grouch.

Boxes, McDonalds cups, and plastic bags litter the streets and empty fields, but rarely will I see a cardboard box that isn't crushed in one way or another.

Scarlet: "Oh my god! AN INTACT BOX!" *starts hyperventilating*

Crazy56U: Oh, what a score! He found Eddy's box of magazines!

I noticed this particular box because it happened to be in my way.

Dark Angel: And an exclamation point appeared above it.

JofY: How dare that box do so!

ThatUnknownPony: Couldn't you just walk around it? Or is that TOO OUT OF THE NORM for you to do so?

SC276: Could've tripped over it. And given what happens when some people just try to sit down...

Crazy56U: This is the exact same reason why Guts fought Nightmare. This fic predicted *Death Battle*. Confirmed.

ToonGuy: Dodge, box, get out the way. Get out the way, box, get out the way.

CaptainPipsqueak: Any second now, Piccolo is going to appear and start screaming at it.

During my younger years, I tried to do what I could for the community.

NaturalGlitch: "I would save babies from the imposters called 'mothers' and tried to give it away to the nice clown in the sewer. I never made it very far."

Crazy56U: "I decided to stop stealing pens from the bank. Instead, I steal envelopes from the post office."

ThatUnknownPony: "I cut down the grass in every house in the neighborhood. I was surprised when everyone got angry for seeing only ground on their yards."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "I ordered pizzas for everyone in my neighbourhood. How was I supposed to know they'd ask for payment? I was doing a good deed, dammit!"

I'd pick up trash when I saw it, or I'd attempt to help my neighbors. It was a losing battle.

Scarlet: Stop it, story! You're making an Italian guy dressed as a Native American cry!

Crazy56U: He's lying. What he actually did when he was younger was more realistic.

ThatUnknownPony: He spent his time watching TV and whining like a little baby? Oh no, wait, he still does that...

Now-a-days, I'd given up any hope of cleaning this city, much less my neighborhood.

NaturalGlitch: Try joining/make a charity group that specializes in cleaning trash or something. But, no—gotta go sniff some plushies while dreaming of cartoon horses.

SC276: OK, *now* I'm wondering if we're in the middle of the Biggest Most Despair-Inducing Event in the History of Mankind. Or whatever it's called in English.

ToonGuy: Donald Trump's first term?

Dark Angel: Yeah, that's it.

Crazy56U: "Captain Planet can eat me."

Now I'll just pass the trash by, letting it blow away in the breeze or sit there and decompose.

Scarlet: *You monster*.

SC276: Any way the wind blows doesn't really matter to him. To him.

Crazy56U: All we are is trash in the wind. Not dust, though, because allergies.
ToonGuy: And the main character is now that kid in American Beauty who thinks a bag blowing in the wind is a sign of absolute majesty.
ThatUnknownPony: Just as long as we don't have adults fantasising over naked young girls, we're mostly fine.
CaptainPisqueak: Nah; *these days it's all about the bestiality.*

I let what's left of the "people" do their own things, since most of them don't care about anyone other than themselves.

NaturalGlitch: "All these 'people' are decaying bags of rot; they never talk to me as much as they can chew on me."
Crazy56U: Then explain the puppy orphanage.
CaptainPisqueak: Food bank. ... I'm not apologizing.

Why should I be any different?

Scarlet: Because I have no reason to care about you or empathize with the deep, universally human struggle of working at a lame job and not being able to afford stuffed animals?
ThatUnknownPony: Because otherwise you're nothing but an angsty self-insert of the author in a really boring piece of crap?
JofY: Shut up, story.
SC276: Such a striking speech, JofY. Couldn't have said it better myself.
Crazy56U: (sniff) Brings a tear to my eye... (wipes "tear" away; looks at finger) ...why is this blood?
Dragonborne: Um, Crazy, your eye has filled with blood... it looks black, iris and all.
Mononeko: Don't worry too much about it Crazy, it's a common side effect when you read MLD. It's about as common as a story involving pedophilia reaching the feature box, or people wishing death upon Mykan.
Dark Angel: Okay, that's just gotta be over-exaggerating. Nothing can surpass how many people wish death upon Mykan.
Mononeko: You'd be surprised...

I walked past the box, barely giving it a glance. Nothing about it caught my attention right away.

NaturalGlitch: "I'm kinda dumb. Shocking, I know."
Crazy56U: THE END
ToonGuy: "Aside from the fact that I literally JUST went out of my way to mention how unusual it was, nothing caught my attention."

I continued on, my home not far away now. Upon arriving, I sat down down and played some games, attempting to push the box out of my mind.

Scarlet: What video games are you playing that a cardboard box feels more interesting to you?
Crazy56U: Shadow the Hedgehog.
Dragonborne: Little Buster Q. I'm actually trying to *find* a cardboard-box-based enemy to fight in that game, and am so far having minimal success. Closest thing I found to that was a suitcase-based foe.

JofY: COD.

Crazy56U: ...yeah, no, I don't buy that.

Mononeko: JofY, overrated ≠ bad.

SC276: Anything by Phoenix Games.

ToonGuy: Sonic 06.

Mononeko: Bubsy 3D.

ThatUnknownPony: Ride To Hell: Retribution.

Scarlet: Video games, not torture devices for the modern age.

CaptainPipsqueak: Pong. He's old-school.

I had little luck, as the box somehow managed to push it's way back in.

NaturalGlitch: "Literally. I buried the remains of my mother in the box, but it keeps following me."

SC276: If the box is pushing, I would assume Solid Snake is inside.

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] !

Crazy56U: "Somehow, I failed to notice the piece of cardboard imbedded into my brain until noonhbjfggffffffebruary."

Time crept on by, and I soon found myself wanting to go for another walk.

Dark Angel: A walk? It's been awhile since we've seen him go for a walk!

Scarlet: "I handed myself my leash and dragged myself out the door to the dog park."

SC276: Dogs are not allowed in the dog park. People are not allowed in the dog park. Insert the rest of the first episode of *Welcome to Night Vale* here, because it'd be a ton more interesting than whatever the hell's going on in this fic.

Crazy56U: I see your first episode, and I raise you a forty-first: "[U]nable to stop walking. WALK, the signals say. And the pedestrians walk. In unison. Arms swinging in a rigid rhythm."

ThatUnknownPony: If only they were "very enthusiastic walks".

I left the house and started down my usual route when I stopped.

NaturalGlitch: "I checked my watch to see if it was Hammer Time."

Crazy56U: "And then I dropped. And then I rolled. But I was still on fire."

Mononeko: "I wanted to go home and take off this uniform."

What was it about that box that made it stick out in my mind?

JofY: Perhaps it was the fact that it was radioactive, and that can't be good.

SC276: Or that it was clearly a simply-painted cel against a watercolor fully-detailed background.

ToonGuy: Or the fact that it may have contained the first interesting bit of the story thus far?

Crazy56U: Or because if it didn't, the fic would end before it started?

Mononeko: Or because you are so lifeless that you are mesmerized by a box?

ThatUnknownPony: Or because you felt it was your box, that it was made for you?

Captainipsqueak: It had flames drawn on the sides. This box was too cool to ignore.

I turned around, starting down the path I had taken to get home, the path that I only walk once in a blue moon.

Scarlet: At this point I think there's more evidence that this guy is being manipulated by Great Cthulhu than about to find a pony.

ToonGuy: I say the Great Gazoo, more than Cthulhu.

CaptainPipsqueak: Ah Gazoo... Did you know he was almost single-handedly responsible for The Flintstones' cancellation?

ThatUnknownPony: Well, he single-handedly made the second movie one of the worst films ever made, so...

NaturalGlitch: He'd probably be too stupid to be scared or something.

Crazy56U: Bom ba-ba-bom, ba ba-ba-ba bom, bom ba-ba-ba-bom, ba ba-bang-a-bang-bang, ba bing-a-dong-ding blue Moon. ...I tried, okay?

Curiosity got the best of me, and I wanted some closure.

Scarlet: Look. Rob. I know Schrodinger's paradox is an intriguing thought experiment, but the point of it is *you can't actually look in the box.*

SC276: And technically kicking it to make it yowl counts as observing.

Crazy56U: And it could wind up being a zombie, and Schrodinger never accounted for *that.*

ThatUnknownPony: But if it is a zombie, it could attack Rob. He dies, we win.

Within minutes I found it, still sitting there, sad and alone among the broken concrete and over-grown grass.

SC276: Which you only saw fit to mention now.

NaturalGlitch: Yet *another* survival game? Yeesh.

JofY: Okay, this trend of bad survival horror steam games is getting ridiculous. Now they're in classic fan fics!?

ToonGuy: So bad, it broke time.

Crazy56U: (eye begins bleeding again)

ThatUnknownPony: What's with all this *survival* trend this days?! Don't you have a better genre to explode? Other than FPS, that is?

CaptainPipsqueak: I prefer 4x games, myself.

Dragonborne: JRPGs. Why do you think I slogged through Little Buster Q?

It didn't move, it didn't stand out as if it were special.

Scarlet: Because it wasn't. It was an empty box. You're off your meds again, Rob.

Crazy56U: Hey now, cardboard is magical, you can forgive Rob/Buster for getting all giddy about it.

ThatUnknownPony: He is so bland that an uninteresting box is more interesting than him.

It was an ordinary, brown cardboard box.

JofY: Hold on story. You just informed us that box was brown. You may want to slow down there.

ToonGuy: I'm...I'm so lost, is is a brown box, or not? You're giving me too much to work with, story!

Crazy56U: That had "Time Machine" written on it in Sharpie and had a stuffed tiger in it.

CaptainPipsqueak: And don't forget the flames on the sides!

I didn't want to say I came out here for nothing, so I walked closer to it.

Scarlet: "A demon jumped out and ate me. The end."

Crazy56U: Dude, come on, it's a box with a sleeping baby Rainbow Dash in it. *It's not going to bite.*

ThatUnknownPony: Unless, of course, it's actually a mimic.

As I drew closer, however, I began to notice something inside.

SC276: That you somehow didn't notice when you walked past it yesterday.

NaturalGlitch: "Why did the inside of the box grow deeper the longer I stared? And why...can't I...look away...?"

Crazy56U: Buster has the spatial awareness of a hamster.

Mononeko: Spongebob?

It was brightly colored, multiple colors in fact, and was quite small.



Mononeko: Yep, Spongebob.

NaturalGlitch: As if you wouldn't be shitting yourself in amazement in what you found, you monotone jackass.

JofY: It's a seizure light!

Crazy56U: It was a bag of confetti.

ThatUnknownPony: Better: It was a bag of Skittles!

Maybe the size of a few month old Labrador puppy.

Scarlet: Oh hey, somebody found my pride day plush!

Crazy56U: Or a very large bunny rabbit.

I stopped beside the box, and looked down at the colorful blob inside.

NaturalGlitch: These stupid marshmallow jokes are so played out.

SC276: Yeah, let's cook the *human* over the campfire instead next time.

ToonGuy: It was a Inkling!A couple of years before Splatoon came out....huh.

Crazy56U: Aw man, someone left their ice cream cake out in the Sun for several days; it's all melted and shit!

ThatUnknownPony: Somebody alert INKT! Rob has found *deBlob!*

This is where I currently stand: looking into the box at a small... something.

NaturalGlitch: Rainbow sure is lucky to be found by such a pistol of a guy, huh?

JofY: As long as you mean she's going to use a pistol against him.

Crazy56U: Well, on the one hand, you can't accuse the Author of padding the fic by typing every word he knows. On the other hand, *descriptiveness is your friend*.

CaptainPipsqueak: For instance: a small thingamajig or a small whatsit.

No, I know exactly what it is, but my brain isn't allowing me to fully realize it just yet.

Scarlet: "My brain hadn't stopped me from writing this far into the story, so I just ignored it."

NaturalGlitch: This guy is about as sharp as playdoh.

ThatUnknownPony: Please, even playdoh is sharper than this dude.

SC276: Oh gheeze, this *is* the World of Darkness.

Dragonborne: Anyone else hear an orchestra in the background?

Crazy56U: "By acknowledging what is was, I would be forcing myself to accept what kind of fanfic this was. Just give me a *few* more minutes of denial."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Brain] "I'm not telling you what it is. Work it out for yourself."

Dark Angel: Come on. We all know what's in the box. It's Rainbow Dash. Not just Rainbow Dash, but baby Rainbow Dash.

CaptainPipsqueak: No, it's her evil counterpart: Painful Rash.

At first I want to say it's simply a toy, left to die along with all the other things in this block.

Scarlet: The author is unaware that *Toy Story* was not actually a documentary.

Crazy56U: Geez, Scarlet, why not tell him the Easter Bunny isn't real, while you're at it...

ThatUnknownPony: Should we tell him that his parents were Santa Claus, and that is why he never received any gifts recently?

But then I saw it breathing.

Crazy56U: Well, duh, if it was a *dead* filly Rainbow Dash, the fic would be *kinda* fucked up.

Mononeko: I believe we've crossed the line that defines 'kinda' fucked up after the plushie scene.

Captainpipsqueak: 'Fucked' is probably a bad term to use in this instance.

ThatUnknownPony: Well maybe she's already dead, and he's pretending that Rainbow is alive. He calls her his *Swiss Army Filly*.

JofY: 'Damn pimps, always forgetting to kill the abortions they deal with.'

In fact, it appears to be sleeping. My hands are sweating,

NaturalGlitch: "Vomit on my T-shirt already: Mom's spaghetti."

CaptainPisqueak: [Buster] "I reached down to its neck and began to squeeze. It began kicking - even unconscious, it wanted to live - but I just kept squeezing. Soon the kicks slowed and then stopped."

Crazy56U: He's nervous, but on the surface he looks calm and ready to drop spaghetti, but he keeps on spaghettiing what he wrote down. The whole mom goes so loud, he opens his mouth, but spaghetti won't come out. He's chokin', how, everybody's jokin' now, the clock's run out, times up, drop spaghetti.

SC276: Goddamn it, Crazy, I thought I was having a mental breakdown for a moment.

my breathing erratic, and I'm blinking my eyes trying to refresh my vision.

Scarlet: Rob.Exe has stopped working.

JofY: It's air!

SC276: Is he having a seizure...?

ToonGuy: Take your medication, Whiny McAngstface, you don't want to hurt yourself.

Dragonborne: Whiny McAngstface... that's it, new alicorn OC, gaize.

ThatUnknownPony: Even though we want you to.

Crazy56U: You know, given recent events, I *probably* shouldn't do this. ...but screw it.

Dark Angel: "Perhaps it wasn't a good idea to leave the house without my glasses."

Each time, the image stays the same.

JofY: Dude, chill out. It's only a polaroid.

Crazy56U: "Well, except for that time it got replaced with a hamburger, but I choose to ignore that one."

CaptainPipsqueak: "However, it left me hungry for the rest of the day."

Inside, is a sleeping... filly... Rainbow Dash.

Scarlet: The hallucinations are growing more detailed. Up his antipsychotics!

NaturalGlitch: So, who would put a cartoon character in a box? Did she climb inside when she entered the horrible story?

ThatUnknownPony: She was pretending to be Solid Snake up until Rob found her.

SC276: Also, what size is a Labrador puppy anyway?

ToonGuy: How much is a few months anyway? Because from what I've looked up, Labrador Puppies get surprisingly bigger around about the six month period.

Crazy56U: "Or it could be some weird dog/ostrach hybrid that's been spray-painted, the jury's still out..."

CaptainPipsqueak: 'Sleeping Filly Rainbow Dash' playsets, a Toys 'R' Us exclusive!

I kneel down, trying to get a closer look into the box. I can't believe what I am seeing.

JofY: It's a box! And sure, there may be a pony inside it, but box!

Crazy56U: "Hasbro is going to be *nuclear*..."

There is not a physical, mental, or extraterrestrial way how this could be here...

ThatUnknownPony: I'm pretty sure there is, pal. Don't delude yourself.

SC276: If I recall what I know about the end of the fic, I'm pretty sure there is.

NaturalGlitch: Man do I wish I was this guy let me thumbs up this story I feel ya man this is such a good story help I can't stop—
Crazy56U: Well, actually, given the reveal of how this happened, yes to all three.
CaptainPipsqueak: What about a silly, contrived way?

how she could be here, in my gloomy, dark and horrid world.

Scarlet: Okay Rob, good, you're reality testing. That's an excellent response to strange stimuli. Keep at it! We'll get through this!
ThatUnknownPony: Well, the Dark World took a turn for the worst.
CaptainPipsqueak: [Link] "Someone took Epona, painted her blue, stapled wings to her sides and turned her into a filly. *SOMEONE WILL PAY.*"
Crazy56U: [Buster] "(checks watch) Okay, the fuck, it's 4PM, why is it *nighttime* no-my watch is dead."

I examine the box further, and on the side in simple pen says

Crazy56U: "Return to Sender"
Mononeko: "Danger. Poisonous."
ThatUnknownPony: "I. C. Wiener."
CaptainPipsqueak: "She's your problem now."
Dark Angel: "dn əpɪs sɪɹ"

"Give to good home."

CaptainPipsqueak: Yup. That's what I said.
Mononeko: So I gave it to the crazy meth addict at the corner of my street.
Scarlet: "And on the reverse side, 'I prepared exploding runes today'."
JofY: 'And underneath this, "Why the hell didn't I use a bold sharpie if I wanted someone to read this.'"
SC276: Give to the good home in the middle of the sidewalk?
NaturalGlitch: ...someone seriously just dropped off—ugh! Is anyone *not* window-licking stupid in this fanfic?
ThatUnknownPony: From what I remember... sadly no one.
Dragonborne: Who the hell would lick windows, anyway?
ToonGuy: The current award for 'Sanest Being in this Fic' goes to a young Rainbow Dash, which may be because she hasn't done anything of note yet. Possibly that Simba plushie, if he counts.
Crazy56U: Not if Disney has anything to say about that.
Dark Angel: Knowing how Rainbow Dash got here, is nobody gonna question how she just happened to end up in a box that says "Give to a good home"?
CaptainPipsqueak: Obviously because she killed the kittens already in the box and took it as her own.

The first thought that runs through my mind, besides the initial "Filly Rainbow Dash in a box", is "Who would give up a filly Rainbow Dash?"

ThatUnknownPony: Please don't steal our riffs, fanfic. Don't try to be clever, you're not.
Scarlet: The reality testing is still in place. Keep going!

NaturalGlitch: Even when his wish came true, he's still so~ boring to listen to.

Crazy56U: Someone who values their sanity.

CaptainPipsqueak: Or wanted a boy.

Dark Angel: The easy answer is someone who's NOT a brony.

"My mind is now a mess of questions.

SC276: It wasn't before?

ToonGuy: Yeah, but now, a small percentage of them are rational. Emphasis on small.

ThatUnknownPony: "Why isn't the sky blue?"

Crazy56U: "Why is there a filly Rainbow Dash? Why is my city so fucking dull? Which came first, the chick or the egg? Why did *Pushing Daisies* get greenlit?"

Mononeko: "Didn't I have a pie in the oven?"

CaptainPipsqueak: "Why do you drive on a parkway and park on a driveway?"

Dark Angel: "Why do you bake cookies and cook bacon? If Fluttershy falls down in the forest, and nobody's around to hear her, does she make a sound? Why is there a season called 'spring' if there are no springs involved?"

CaptainPipsqueak: Who put the 'bop' in the 'bop-shu-bop-shu-bop'? There were two perfectly acceptable 'bop's already there.

How did she get here? Why is she here? Why is she a filly?

Crazy56U: Well, Buster, allow me to introduce you to the wonderful world of age regression fics!

Mononeko: There's a certain fic in particular that I think you'd like. It also stars Rainbow Dash.

ThatUnknownPony: It even got a sequel featuring Scootaloo.

Scarlet: Oh dear God, why do all of you people insist on remembering that thing?

CaptainPipsqueak: Because we like sharing our pain with others. It's like having the flu and going out just so you can spread it.

Dark Angel: While we're on the topic of age regression...

Her flank is even barren of her cutie mark, meaning she is indeed a filly.

Mononeko: Or just a very old blank flank.

Scarlet: Or, um. Not Rainbow Dash. Also, oh dear, he's beginning to interact with the delusion as if it's reality. We're losing him! Call the orderlies!

Dark Angel: It could be Rainbow Dash's twin sister, Rainbow Semicolon.

NaturalGlitch: And since bronies think the flank is the ass, my stomach churns at the idea of what he was actually looking at.

Crazy56U: Or Tirek got to her first. Ever think of *that* Buster?!

CaptainPipsqueak: Great. Already he's checking out her ass.

Dark Angel: Pedophilia. *ding*

As I stand to stretch my tired legs, I accidentally bump the side of the box with my foot,

SC276: Somehow.

JofY: That's some bad foot-eye coordination.

Crazy56U: And now Filly Rainbow Dash is dead. THE END

and the inevitable occurs: she wakes up.

Scarlet: His mind's gone. It's too late. We failed you, Rob. You failed yourself.
SC276: Failed the degeneration roll. I forgot, are you now at Morality 5 or 6?
Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "...oh God, how much cider did I drink last night..."
ThatUnknownPony: [Rainbow Dash] "..and why do I feel... younger? Did Fluttershy have something to do with this?"

She looks around, rubbing her face with a foreleg, trying to wake herself up.

NaturalGlitch: [Dash] "Did I finally do the Buccaneer Blitz?"
CaptainPipsqueak: [Dash] "C'mon, Dashie...Long day ahead at the Factory. Kids to kill, spectra to make..."
SC276: You mean the Booty Boogie?
Crazy56U: No, he means the Cha Cha Slide.

At first all she sees are the brown walls of the box, but then she looks up to me.

JofY: She sees no more.
Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "(fearful) AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!"
Mononeko: [Rainbow] "Are you that Flash Sentry guy Twilight told me about?"

Those large black eyes, along with the rose-colored rim around them, drive my heart to, as the meme goes,

Crazy56U: (puts head in hands) *Oh sweet baby Jesus, no...*
Dark Angel: Don't you mean "sweet baby Dashie"?

explode... twice.

ThatUnknownPony: *Groans in disgust* Why?
Scarlet: Rob will be mourned by a small group of friends, relations, and staff from the live-in clinic.
CaptainPipsqueak: Three people, then?
NaturalGlitch: I want to stab this guy so hard with a rusty fork right now.
SC276: Of *course* memes survive the apocalypse...
Dragonborne: What do you expect if 4chan also survived the apocalypse, SC?
ToonGuy: You wait, there'll be a arrow to knee reference at some point.
Mononeko: NO! No me gusta!
ThatUnknownPony: *slaps Mononeko* No! None of that! Shame on you!
Crazy56U: *Why must we constantly meme?!?*
Dark Angel: Because macaroni salad.

The sheer cuteness of it all drives me to kneel back down, and I can't hold back a smile.

NaturalGlitch: This is scarier than anything I have ever read—ever.
ThatUnknownPony: Everytime Rob smiles, a puppy dies.
Crazy56U: And then Buster's mouth exploded off of his face. Think what Trixie did to Pinkie in "Magic Duel", but directed by Michael Bay.

Dark Angel: Imagine if Magic Duel itself was directed by Michael Bay.

I haven't smiled like this in years,

NaturalGlitch: "—since the last cartoon character I found."

Dark Angel: "Not that long ago, I found a little girl who likes blue. I'm sure Bubbles will love Rainbow Dash."

SC276: "Turns out you *don't* need the Dip to kill one of those."

ToonGuy: "Poor Yogi Bear."

Crazy56U: Tonight, the role of Buster Baxter will be played by Droopy. ...*stop looking at me like that...*

Dark Angel: Considering how riveting this character is, I'd say your reference is accurate.

since the last time me and my parents went out to the only remaining park in the area.

SC276: How is there no longer a park, I'd like to know.

ThatUnknownPony: Something something Apocalypse, something something President Trump...

Scarlet: "They were eaten by hooded figures."

Crazy56U: Let me guess, Buster's origin story is the same as the Punisher's?

Dark Angel: "The park was built by the same organization that make rainbows.

Coincidentally, that was also the last time I saw my parents."

CaptainPipsqueak: Super Mutants. They break *everything*.

Her eyes continue to stare at me, and I stare back.

JofY: Just kiss her already!

Dragonborne: FOALCON ALERT! FOALCON ALERT! *starts bashing JofY with a flyswatter*

JofY: I'm not apologizing.

CaptainPipsqueak: *AHEM*

Crazy56U: "And she looks at me. And I look at her. And she looks at me. And I look at her. And she looks at me. And I look at her."

I don't know what to say, or what to do, but I must start somewhere.

NaturalGlitch: "That's when the taco I ate off the street began to fight back."

Crazy56U: "Let's start at the beginning."

Dark Angel: "It all started when my father got my mother drunk..."

"Hi there."

JofY: He instantly wets himself.

Mononeko: We don't need more things reminiscent of Pattycakes, thank you very much.

ThatUnknownPony: "You are my child now."

Crazy56U: Overwatch joke.

I speak, but she doesn't respond.

Mononeko: [Edgy von Edgelord III] “*starts kicking the box* ANSWER ME DAMMIT!”
Crazy56U: (makes a flatline sound)
ThatUnknownPony: [Rainbow Dash] *sticks her tongue at him*
CaptainPipsqueak: Wow; it’s almost like she’s a different species and a baby.

"Uh, what are you doing out here?"

Scarlet: [Dash] “I have no idea.” *vanishes in a puff of logic*
ToonGuy: [Dash] “Sitting in a cardboard box getting stared at by a creepy man who smells like he hasn’t washed in days. You?”
ThatUnknownPony: [Dash] “I was sleeping until you woke me up, creep.”
Crazy56U: [Buster] “What is your quest? What is your favorite color?”

She looks around, then back to me.

NaturalGlitch: [Dash] (points at Rob) “Stupid!”
SC276: [Dash] “Well clearly something involving a box.”
Crazy56U: Oh, hey, good for me, I still have the tape recorder out! (hits “Play”)
Tape Recorder: “And she looks at me. And I look at her. And she looks at me. And I look at her. And she looks at me. And I look at her.”
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] “Look at the cardboard box, then back to me, then back to the cardboard box, then back to me. Only I’m not me anymore, I’m a solid chocolate bunny.”

The more I study her, the more I realize she is really young; years younger than her filly appearance in episode twenty three.

Scarlet: If Rob starts licking his lips, I want out.
NaturalGlitch: “I keep an episode listing under my third chin flap.”
Mononeko: I thought he kept that under his fedora...
Dark Angel: He does. His fedora is under his third chin flap.
SC276: Buddy, you start reciting episode numbers, I’m gonna fact-check ya. ...OK, it *is* “The Cutie Mark Chronicles,” but I still oppose you on principle.
Crazy56U: I don’t know which is sadder: the fact that he knew the episode number off of the top of his head, or the fact that we had to *fact check it*.
ThatUnknownPony: The former. We should be glad that at least someone did his research when writing this crap.

She might not even be able to talk yet... that is, if she even can talk in my world.

NaturalGlitch: The sky darkens as he cackles maliciously.
Crazy56U: [Buster] “(slowly) Do you speaka da English?”
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] *grabs Dash and starts shaking her* “English, motherfucker! Do you speak it?!”

The fact that she is even existing right now has me reeling in confusion.

Scarlet: Restrain his arms! He might hurt himself!

Dragonborne: *holding a radio* Want me to contact Athena Cykes? I bet she could evaluate this motherfucker right here. *pointing at OP*

ThatUnknownPony: Rainbow Dash used Confuse Ray. Narrator is now confused!

SC276: Narrator hurt itself in its confusion!

Crazy56U: Well, Buster, *clearly* it's a tulpa.

I return my attention back to her, and notice a small shiver of her body. The fall season is here,

Crazy56U: It's summer. Try again.

CaptainPipsqueak: He's hallucinating. Let him have this one.

and it can get pretty cold, especially around mid-September.

NaturalGlitch: Wow that is so very interesting tell me more I am not an alien.

JofY: It's too bad ponies don't have anything on their bodies to protect them from chilly environments like coats.

SC276: Could've mentioned the time of year before now, but *noooo*, we had to hear how apocalyptically crappy your life is for like five pages.

ThatUnknownPony: Clearly the ambience isn't as important as how *miserable and lonely* your life is.

Crazy56U: It's mid-June. Try again.

I'm not sure how to exactly tackle this situation; do I take her home? Do I call someone? Who would I even call? I'm a closet brony, so none of my friends know about my love of the show.

Scarlet: Um. My brain literally just made a record scratching noise as I tried to process that. *Take her to a doctor! A vet! Anyone! She's real, you don't need fans of a TV show to examine her!*

NaturalGlitch: Yeah, I don't think anyone from the fandom should be 100 yards around her—*ever*.

Mononeko: Yeah, either she gets abducted and you'll never see her again, or...shudders****

ThatUnknownPony: **Vietnam-esque flashbacks ...Why, 4chan?**

SC276: You have *friends*?

ToonGuy: People who tolerate him and don't immediately taser him. Besides, if you take her to....well, anything, perhaps they'll give you enough money to leave this shithole! The one you just whined about and said you weren't going to try and help?

Crazy56U: Two words: Animal Control.

CaptainPisqueak: **potential bestiality buzzer starts up**

I can't take her to a shelter... that's a stupid thought in the first place.

NaturalGlitch: "How can I make my favorite character worship the ground I walk on if I do something smart?"

JofY: It would be stupid to take her to a place that would try to take care of her!

SC276: They're probably all kill shelters, knowing this dumb setting.

ToonGuy: Or glue factories.

ThatUnknownPony: Or you know, rainbow factories searching for Spectra materials.

Crazy56U: "Yeah, *fuck you* animal shelters!"

Not only would it be a horrible sight, she might be taken off to some lab and experimented on or something just as equally horrible.

NaturalGlitch: "I want my snuggle-plushie! Me want now!"

SC276: And now we're in *Denver the Last Dinosaur*.

Mononeko: *starts to hum *Rainbow Factory**

Crazy56U: (whistles a tune)

I have only one choice.

Scarlet: "I walked away and checked myself back into the residential hospital until the voices stopped."

Mononeko: "I ate her."

Crazy56U: "I closed the box, picked it up, and began walking to the nearest dumpster."

ThatUnknownPony: "I kicked the box like a football."

CaptainPipsqueak: *alarm grows louder*

She shakes once more as the cool air reaches her coat;

NaturalGlitch: At least this guy knows that horses have coats, but I bet he thinks it's fur.

Dragonborne: Hey, we can give this one to OP. *nods*

ThatUnknownPony: I'm starting to feel sad that THIS is the fanfic that actually did some research.

Crazy56U: And suddenly, free fallin'.

her wings ruffle as she lays back down and huddles her legs closer to her body to keep warm. That's the final straw, I can't take anymore. I take off my own jacket,

Crazy56U: (sharp inhale of breath) *oh dear*

ThatUnknownPony: I WANT OUT OF THIS BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE!

Scarlet: *picks up gun* Try it! TRY IT YOU MOTHERF-

and reach down and pick her up.

Scarlet: ...oh. You're going to wrap her up to keep her from freezing. Um... sorry. Reflex.

SC276: Shoot him anyway. We're a bunch of psychopaths, but I'm pretty sure we could take better care of her.

ToonGuy: We could have a new sitcom!

Mononeko: We could make her participate in some of these riffs- oh, wait...

Crazy56U: Yeah, no, that would make Ring upset. But, back to the point at hand- *the fuck are you doing Scarlet, SHOOT HIM!*

ThatUnknownPony: Okay, this calls for the tape recorder! *hits Play*

Tape Recorder: "You are my child now."

Crazy56U: (glares; takes back the tape recorder)

I get the initial response I expected; fear.

NaturalGlitch: [Dash] "When was the last time you bathed? Last Hearts Warming?"
ThatUnknownPony: [Dash] "I don't wanna be the daughter of a creep!"
Crazy56U: As opposed to rage, so we're on the right track.
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Everyone keeps being afraid of me. I keep trying to tell them that the blood stains are actually ketchup."

She begins to squirm around, unsure what I'm doing to her.

JofY: **BAD TOUCH! *punches SC276***
SC276: OK, ow.
Dark Angel: Damn it, JofY! You don't just go around punching- *punches SC276*
-people randomly!
ToonGuy: Yes, manhandling a young pony, this is the greatest of plans.
Dragonborne: Especially when hooves can crack ribs and shit.
Crazy56U: Well, with luck, Rainbow will wind up killing Buster and we can duck out early.

She can't fly yet, but she still flutters her wings as in praying for a miracle to happen that she does magically take flight.

Scarlet: Flight flight flight flight? Flight! Flight, flight.
JofY: It'll be okay if she scientifically takes flight, though.
SC276: But the miracle never happen.
Mononeko: The part of Rainbow Dash will be played by Scootaloo.
CaptainPipsqueak: *Meanwhile in Ponyville, Scootaloo feels a sudden burst of depression*
Dark Angel: There's already a fanfic that does that. It's called Tough Little Pony.
Crazy56U: If you frame this from Rainbow's perspective, this becomes a horror fic. I do not like that I had this thought.
ThatUnknownPony: Well, when half of the fanfics featuring you involve gore and violence, it becomes a natural thought.

I set her into my jacket, wrap her up so that her head is sticking out, and hold her in my arm. She continues to squirm,

NaturalGlitch: Yeah, because it's so easy to overpower a pony. A regular horse is about ten times stronger than the strongest human; a regular Pegasus lifted several tons *just* with their wings. Fuck off with that, Rob.
Mononeko: Glitch, didn't we already establish this guy is psycho? He's actually carrying air right now for all we know.
ThatUnknownPony: Or maybe just a bunch of oil and water.
CaptainPipsqueak: Or that kid from next door.
Crazy56U: Look, you're all wrong, shut up. There, I fixed it.
Dark Angel: Well, I can't argue with Crazy logic like that.

but then my body heat begins to finally seep through the thin jacket and she settles down.

Scarlet: So I'm confused. At what point does this hallucination ask him to kill the president?

JofY: The same point where body heat somehow transfers with items in the way. You have to be naked to transfer body heat.

ToonGuy: And there's a image I never needed. Thanks, JofY.

CaptainPipsqueak: Oh shut up; we'd reached that conclusion *ages* ago.

Crazy56U: Unfortunately, Buster failed to realize he actually had Rainbow in a chokehold. She's actually blacking out right now.

"It's all right. Lets get you somewhere warmer, huh?"

NaturalGlitch: "Let's go eat huh."

Crazy56U: "Oh hai doggy."

I smile again at her. She looks up to me with much confusion in her eyes as she tries to process what is happening.

Scarlet: Sorry, RD. It's true. You're three for three shit-fics this month.

JofY: Scarlet, RD is in all fics. Even in the ones she isn't in, she is still the victim.

SC276: That makes more sense than some of the plots we've seen recently.

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Okay, this was fun while it lasted, but I would like to wake up, please? Luna? Someone? I'd like the nightmare to end now!"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Luna] "You shut up and take it like an adult!"

"Don't worry, I'm not gonna hurt you.

JofY: Define: Not hurt.

Dragonborne: *Hint, hint.* *raises her hands in a boxing stance, expecting to be punched*

Mononeko: [Edgy von Edgelord III] "Mentally scar you, however..."

ThatUnknownPony: [Rob McDouchebag] "I'll just make you more attached to me than that girl Juliet."

Crazy56U: Again, chokehold.

CaptainPipsqueak: You realise that he only said 'hurt', right? That still leaves plenty of options.

It's getting late, and you'll freeze out here."

NaturalGlitch: "You get to snuggle with me. Why are you crying all of a sudden?"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Now let me just get this leash on you..."

Crazy56U: I remember that in "It's a Dangerous Business, Going Out Your Door" it was stated that pegasi actually don't get cold. I'm willing to bet that's true here. *Shut up, Buster.*

ThatUnknownPony: "I don't want you to turn into a pegasicicle. Somebody might try to eat you."

I think she understands me, for after I say those words her eyes return to their normal size,

SC276: From... what size now?

CaptainPipsqueak: The size they were before. Pay *attention.*

Mononeko: Think Powerpuff Girls level.

Crazy56U: Actually, Buster, the drugs were wearing off.

and she snuggles herself more comfortably inside my jacket.

Scarlet: Rainbow enters snuggle mode. Every person who upvoted this story suffers immediate nasal blood loss.

CaptainPipsqueak: Oh great; now we're wading in it. My pants are ruined.

NaturalGlitch: Yay! ...kinda.

Crazy56U: Sorta. Maybe. I don't know.

ThatUnknownPony: *touches his nose* Ok, young me wasn't THAT stupid to upvote this.

She squirms a little, trying to get into a more comfortable position. I can feel her hooves and wings poking me as she shifts.

NaturalGlitch: And now Rob is suffering from massive blood loss from being jabbed by a hoof. Yay!

ToonGuy: As his ribs get crushed by the weight of four hooves jabbing into him. HOORAH!

ThatUnknownPony: I heard a lung getting pierced by a rib. HOORAY!

Crazy56U: And there went his liver! HUZDAH!

Dark Angel: Pierce the stomach! The stomach acid will dissolve him from the inside out! He'll digest himself!

Then, to top it off, she rests her chin onto my arm and lets out a deep sigh, closing her eyes to drift off to sleep.

SC276: I thought she was bundled in a jacket, what? I've lost track.

ThatUnknownPony: So did the fanfic, it's all fine, SC.

NaturalGlitch: "The natural occurring cheese from my body must've overwhelmed her."

Crazy56U: And then she began flailing, because she can only sleep lying down.

My heart explodes for a third time.

ThatUnknownPony: Leading to massive internal bleeding and immediate death. The End!

Scarlet: No it doesn't. I have it right here, see? *holds it up* Still intact. Though it is making a strange ticking noise.

NaturalGlitch: Fuck this guy and his memes.

CaptainPipsqueak: Why isn't he dead yet?

Mononeko: Eh, I already made two PPG references this riff.

Dark Angel: Three if you add mine.

Crazy56U: (rubs temples) Stop, Buster, just fucking stop...

The entire walk back, I keep an eye out for other people who could pass by me.

SC276: There are people that can pass by him?

JofY: Unaware that like, 5 people already stole his wallet.

Dark Angel: How do five people steal one wallet?

CaptainPipsqueak: They keep putting it back.

NaturalGlitch: "Of course, since I am the size of five people, I doubt they could."
Crazy56U: [Random Guy] "Hey, Frank, why is that guy carrying a blue dog in his jacket?"

[Frank] "Okay, dude, seriously, you need to start going back to AA."

I don't want anyone else to see her.

JofY: Too bad that box was right in front of a constantly monitored camera.

NaturalGlitch: And at least one other person knows about Rainbow being here.

Crazy56U: But we are still here, Buster. We ruffers can see

eeeeeeveryyyyyythiiiiiiiiing...

ThatUnknownPony: So write nice...

I have no way of knowing how they would react.

Scarlet: "Oh my god, that's adorable" sounds about right?

ToonGuy: Also "Oh wow, she looks ill, you should get her to a vet" sounds decent.

Mononeko: Does "Why are you carrying a blue horse?" qualify as a good response?

Crazy56U: Eh, I think "AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH" would also qualify...

ThatUnknownPony: I believe "Did you paint your dog blue?!" is a fitting reaction too.

Dark Angel: I'd think "What the FUCK?!!" is an accurate reaction, wouldn't you?

CaptainPipsqueak: "Stop touching her like that."

As usual though, I don't see a single person.

JofY: Bullshit.

ThatUnknownPony: Because nobody else noticed the pony in a box in the middle of the street. No one whatsoever.

SC276: "I don't even see myself. I'm invisible."

NaturalGlitch: "My body funk doubles as a barrier."

Crazy56U: Detroit is not a ghost town, Buster, shut the fuck up.

CaptainPipsqueak: All that means is that they're hiding from you.

It's midnight by the time I get home;

SC276: You were out walking in the middle of the night? When you have *work*?
Completely undefined work?

ToonGuy: He does work. You know, at the thing. Working at the thing? Completely real.

NaturalGlitch: I think his work is eating the trash in dumpsters. Might as well, because we'll never know.

Crazy56U: He just gets paid to not break anything.

CaptainPipsqueak: He walks and works and walks and finds alien creature in boxes and then goes home. His days are full of activity.

fortunately for us both, I had turned on my porch light, otherwise I might have passed it.

Scarlet: After all, it's the only light in the entire city.

JofY: 'It's a good thing I regularly waste electricity, keep my neighbors up, and signify bring a ton of unwanted attention to my place.'

ThatUnknownPony: Street lamps are a myth. Confirmed.

CaptainPipsqueak: Also eyes getting used to ambient light sources.

Mononeko: I'm more surprised that this guy doesn't know where his house is. Even in the dead of the night even I can find my house if I know where I am.

Crazy56U: What, do you live in a cookie cutter bland-as-fuck neighborhood *of course you do, why am I even asking...*

Being one of the few occupied homes on the block meant a lot of darkness.

NaturalGlitch: "I often get into turf wars with the bugs and cats, but they usually leave me alone."

Dragonborne: That must suck.

Crazy56U: Ever since the neighborhood has been overrun with goths and edgelords, almost no one wanted to live there.

CaptainPipsqueak: That and the sapient cockroaches that invade randomly.

The city even stopped running power to street lights, so that made it all the more difficult.

Scarlet: I. Was. Kidding.

SC276: That makes even less sense! How did you even know where you were going in the dark?!

ThatUnknownPony: He didn't. He crashed and hit his head several times. Why do you think he saw Rainbow Dash?

Crazy56U: Man, this is the *best* Mayor ever!

Dark Angel: 'May-yer'? What's a 'May-yer'?

CaptainPipsqueak: *Meanwhile, in Ponyville Mayor Mare feels a short burst of depression*

I glanced down at the filly, who continued to sleep in the jacket as I carried her.

NaturalGlitch: "The closer I hugged her, the more sick she looked. Weird."

Crazy56U: "Wait, why isn't she breathing?"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "...wait. Is she a *darker* shade of blue?"

She was no longer shivering, and felt quite warm.

NaturalGlitch: "The grime and mold on my body conducts its own heat."

Crazy56U: "Strangely, her snoring sounded like ticking..."

Dark Angel: "...And wet for some reason."

I walk up to my porch, careful not to make too much noise as I get my keys out, unlock the two dead bolts, the master lock, and finally the door knob, and open my door.

JofY: And yet he still leaves the windows open.

SC276: How does he lock that from the *inside*? Also, why so much security when he's apparently the last human alive?

Mononeko: Probably so that the mutants can't attack him.

CaptainPipsqueak: Oh *please*. *Everyone* knows that mutants can't use doorknobs. They tunnel under the house and look for weak spots..

ThatUnknownPony: And yet he went out in the dark when he was more vulnerable. Figures.

NaturalGlitch: "I somehow ended up in the apartment from Silent Hill 4."

Crazy56U: What about the thumbprint and retina scans, Buster?! You *know* what happened last time!

It is dark inside, due to me leaving while it was still light out.

Scarlet: It was also cold outside, on account of me leaving while burning alive.

CaptainPipsqueak: So it was light inside because it was light outside and now it's dark inside because it's dark outside. Gotcha.

SC276: You were out there for like six hours on an autumn evening? I don't think you're qualified to be a petowner. You have no survival skills whatsoever.

Crazy56U: Thank you for explaining how the progression of time works.

With a flick of a switch, the single bulb in the hallway comes to life, shedding some light into the living room.

NaturalGlitch: "Neat! The corpse is gone."

Crazy56U: "And then it promptly burnt out. Maybe I should've had more lights installed."

CaptainPipsqueak: Where's this guy live, Russia? My *kitchen* has two ceiling light fixtures on separate switches.

Most of the furnishings are my parent's. Then again, so is the house.

NaturalGlitch: "So is the skin I am currently wearing."

ThatUnknownPony: "And so is the clothes I'm wearing. My underwear is that of my mom's."

Crazy56U: "Luckily, I got ahold of their will before they died. Free house, baby!"

I became the owner of it after their passing, and have done what I can to keep it that way.

Scarlet: "I lay their undead corpses back to rest every other weekend, and I've already shot four lawyers who say they have contrary wills."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "The practical upshot of which is that my parents have four friends to talk to while I walk and work and walk!"

ToonGuy: "My taxidermy skills came in handy! And they said that I was wasting my life! Ha! Isn't that right, Simba plushie?"

Crazy56U: ...fuck it, counting that as calling it.

Still with the filly Rainbow Dash in my arm, I walk into the living room.

NaturalGlitch: "I try to find the couch, but with all the clutter around, I think it fused with the garbage."

Crazy56U: "Suddenly, however, I found myself in the bathroom."

ThatUnknownPony: "Which also doubled as my bedroom."

As I pass my family portrait, I greet it with a "Hello mom, hello dad."

SC276: [Mom] "Oh will you stop talking to us already. We're trying to be dead."
NaturalGlitch: [Dad] "We'll scream at you in your dreams, OK?"
ThatUnknownPony: [Rob] "Do you like the new pet I brought?"
Crazy56U: [Picture] "(says nothing, for it is a picture)"
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "I ignore the words 'GET OUT' that write themselves in blood on the picture when I welcome them. They'd always had such a sense of humour in life.

I know they aren't there, but knowing that they loved me, and that I love them, helps me stay sane,

Dark Angel: And what a wonderful job it's doing, seeing as you now have a cartoon pony in your jacket.

NaturalGlitch: "Isn't that right, hand-puppet only I can see?"

Crazy56U: [Buster] "That's right, Porky Pig, being sane is *great!*"

CaptainPipsqueak: *Meanwhile, in another dimension, Harvey the rabbit gets the distinct impression that he's somehow being poked fun at*

and to keep going in my miserable life.

Scarlet: His parents have been alive this whole time and living upstairs, he's just completely failed to notice.

Crazy56U: No, it's actually a "Psycho" scenario, except he's too dull to fully commit to the situation.

As I enter the living room, I can feel stirring in my arm.

Crazy56U: Actually, he was feeling *numbness*. Buster's five seconds away from a heart attack.

CaptainPipsqueak: Oh God, I've looked for an excuse to do this...

ThatUnknownPony: Don't you mean "his heart will explode a fourth time?"

JofY: When suddenly, his arm went onto whip speed!

Mononeko: *sigh* I have to reference this... *stir, whip, stir, whip, whip, whip, stir, waah!*

Crazy56U: No... no, you didn't. (flips Monokeno off)

SC276: And cue *Akira*.

Dragonborne: What.

She had woken up, most likely when I turned on the light, and is now getting antsy.

JofY: Suddenly, ants.

Crazy56U: (pulls out a can of "Raid")

SC276: Suddenly, tense change.

NaturalGlitch: "In her delirium, she confused me with her workout punching bag. It was the cutest bone-crushing experience I have ever had."

With no idea what to do or how to tackle the situation, I set her down on the couch.

Scarlet: "I offered her a controller, because co-op gaming was the only way I knew how to interact with other humans in a social capacity."

SC276: Hey, leave me out of this.

Dragonborne: And me, too.
ThatUnknownPony: And me, for that matter.
Crazy56U: Scarlet, no, *bad*.

Immediately she jumps out of the jacket and looks around, already investigating her surroundings.

NaturalGlitch: "She wouldn't stop shaking. Her vomit looked like spring and autumn was propelling itself out of her. So cute."
Crazy56U: She was looking for an open window to escape through.
ThatUnknownPony: She was looking what to use to knock Rob unconscious and escape.
CaptainPipsqueak: But not before finding something valuable to pawn.

I continue to watch her as she explores the couch, then continues to the coffee table.

NaturalGlitch: [Dash] "Karate chop!"
Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "...food? (begins chewing on table leg)"

"What are you doing here in my world?"

Scarlet: She took a wrong turn looking for Kingdom Hearts. It happens.
SC276: Should've taken a left at Albuquerque.
ThatUnknownPony: She was sent from a distant dying planet to Earth. The cardboard box was her capsule.
Crazy56U: Rainbow pulled a *Double Rainboom*, but it went *horribly wrong*. ...well, more wrong than the short was...

I didn't mean to ask that out loud, but it just sort of happens every now and then.

NaturalGlitch: A literal mouth-fart; got it.
Mononeko: I wanted to say something about a brain fart, but then there has to be a brain present...
Crazy56U: "God, I fucking hate this town! Damn it, did it again..."
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "I bet I could get a couple of days food from her carcass. ... Aw fuck."

Only seeing my few friends once in a great while, I find myself talking to, well, myself a lot.

ThatUnknownPony: Imaginary friends don't count as real friends, buddy.
SC276: Which explains, I suppose, why you don't bother to state their names.
Mononeko: They're called penny, chip and used napkin.
Crazy56U: Talking to yourself is a sign of insanity, Buster. *And I should know, because I do it too, swear to God.*
Dark Angel: It's even in his name. Crazy.
Crazy56U: *Not* where I was going with that. I was more bemoaning the state of affairs that is my life.
CaptainPipsqueak: Hey, if you plan to off yourself, can I have your stuff?

I don't own a pet, because that just means more money to dish out and I'm already struggling as it is.

Scarlet: Remember- Rainbow Dash plushies are more valuable than life itself.

SC276: A root beer float!

Crazy56U: "I had to sell my kidney last week to pay for groceries. ...you can live with no kidneys, right?"

ThatUnknownPony: "I also keep donating blood to these shady guys who are all pale and sparkling."

From my question, the only response is another blank look on her face.



NaturalGlitch:



Crazy56U:

That tells me she has no clue either. Then again, what else should I expect from a filly that can't even talk yet.

ThatUnknownPony: Something smarter than you.

Scarlet: "Small things are so dumb like that."

ToonGuy: I don't know, McAngstface, this filly is somehow the smartest thing to exist in this universe, including and definitely you.

Crazy56U: And so he proceeds to forget this and then ask her another question in three two one (snaps fingers)

"Are you lost?"

NaturalGlitch: "Are you *Heroes*?"

Mononeko: "Are you an angel?" (By the way: I'M NOT SORRY!)

Crazy56U: "Are you a hallucination?"

ThatUnknownPony: "Are you the creature that keeps telling me to set everything on fire?"

CaptainPipsqueak:[Buster] "Are you...God?"

The moment the words left my mouth, her ears fall and she looks to the ground.

"Oh..."

Scarlet: So what I love about this? This story instantly negates itself! Seriously. Remove every reference to My Little Pony. The guy finds an intelligent, magical creature of unknown origin in a box. Maybe it's a pegasus, I don't know. *It's literally the same story! Nothing about this character has anything to do with Rainbow Dash! She's just some little pegasus kid who's cute as a button!*

JofY: No, the MLP part is very important. It's done to make our protag more creepy.

ThatUnknownPony: And to reference memes and other dumb stuff that comes up later.

Crazy56U: [Buster] "You're mute, aren't you..."

Dark Angel: [Dashie] *says nothing*

[Buster] "Come on. Why won't you tell me if you're mute?"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Say nothing if you want to live with me forever."

[Rainbow Dash] "Aw fuck no!"

The realization strikes that she has no clue what is going on, where she is, who I am, or anything else.

ThatUnknownPony: "She doesn't know anything about me when I haven't even explained that to her."

NaturalGlitch: "And she won't let me brush her mane at all. This is the dumps."

Crazy56U: "She can't even tie her shoes! ...wait..."

CaptainPipsqueak: Wow; it's almost like *she was a baby or something*.

She's beyond the word "lost": she is misplaced.

SC276: Would you say, *displa-* (brick'd)

ToonGuy: *hides pile of bricks* Oh no, who could have done something so dastardly?

Dragonborne smashes the brick pile with a sledgehammer

Crazy56U: (discreetly slips ToonGuy a \$20)

CaptainPipsqueak: Yeah, someone filed her under 'D'. I mean I suppose I can see the logic in it, but still...

"Well, until something happens, I guess you can... stay with me."

Scarlet: [Dash] "Dibs on the top bunk."

NaturalGlitch: [Dash] "I may or may not get into little fights with you pillow. No promises either way."

ThatUnknownPony: [Dash] "I pick the bed. You sleep on the floor or I'll break your ribs again."

Crazy56U: Oh God, Rainbow's going to be stuck here until the end of time...

I see how she lifts her head up, ears starting to erect once again,

SC276: So, I assume you people are holding back on the "dirty" jokes then?

ThatUnknownPony: This is SO easy I can barely hold them.

ToonGuy: Yep. I...I kinda do want to, just because.

Mononeko: *looks like he's about to burst*

Dragonborne: I've been trying so hard my cranium feels like it's splitting open.

JofY: Um... Have you not been listening to my jokes?

Crazy56U: Well, look on the bright side, at least she knows how to hear.
Dark Angel: Come on. Is nobody gonna 'rise to the occasion'?
CaptainPipsqueak: Don't be such a dick. You're ruining our happenis.

and looks at me with worry. My words don't sound that encouraging,

Crazy56U: Well, fucking *duh*, you're asking her to stay in the fic. Sidenote, why does it feel like we've been reading this longer than we have?
Dark Angel: Don't worry, you're not going crazy... Crazy. I feel that way with every story we riff.

so I throw on a smile as I speak.

NaturalGlitch: "I don't need a mouth anyway."
Mononeko: Sad part: that's not a riff.
Crazy56U: So now the role of Buster is being played by Mr. Potato Head.

"Don't worry. I'm sure whatever brought you here will fix itself within time.

JofY: Nothing could possibly break about the world!
CaptainPipsqueak: Because you have a degree in interdimensional travel and all.
ThatUnknownPony: "I'm sure I'll just have to take care of you for like one week and that's all."
Crazy56U: Eh, I give it fifteen years.

We just... gotta wait. Is that alright?"

Scarlet: [Dash] "Have you literally watched any episode of the show with me in it."
SC276: This is looking more and more like *Princess Maker 2*. Except that started with the girl at *ten*.
Crazy56U: That sounds more like a desperate plea to the Audience than a reassurance to Rainbow Dash.
ThatUnknownPony: "Please keep reading! This will get interesting... somehow."

I'm not sure why I asked that, but it seems to do the trick.

NaturalGlitch: "I like to trick little kids when I bring them over."
Crazy56U: (backhands NaturalGlitch)
CaptainPipsqueak: Fine. No candy for *you*, then.

Her ears perk right up and she smiles.

NaturalGlitch: (imagines this scene. Almost dies from diabetes)
Mononeko: *imagines this scene. Actually dies from diabetes*
Crazy56U: (imagines this scene; scene turns into a clip from "The Cutie Mark Chronicles")
Scarlet: (imagines this scene, is sidetracked by a sudden deep feeling of regret and emptiness she can neither explain nor assuage)

CaptainPipsqueak: (imagines this scene, still finds the fandom diabetes jokes distasteful, as he has two cousins who suffer from Type 1 and have to inject themselves daily)

ThatUnknownPony: (imagines this scene; realizes why this got so many upvotes and facepalms ashamed)

JofY: (imagines this scene. Gets arrested by police)

Dark Angel: *imagines this scene, her smile is because she no longer has gas pains... and Buster now has a mess to clean up*

The next few hours are spent giving her the "grand tour" of my house.

ThatUnknownPony: Somehow that "Grand Tour" was so disappointing Dash decided it never happened.

JofY: Given that it was a studio, that didn't take long.

NaturalGlitch: "I have a bathroom right in the kitchen!"

Crazy56U: "This where *I* sleep! ...granted, it's a trash can..."

Dark Angel: How does it take a few hours to give a tour of a house? Is his house a mansion or something?

Nothing amazing to see, and I avoid taking her into my bedroom out of fear that the large amount of dirty clothes would swallow her up.

Dark Angel: Huh. That's the same fear I have about my room.

Scarlet: "The fallout had caused them to become sentient and I spent most of my off-days fighting them with a shotgun."

NaturalGlitch: "They're only worth 10 exp each."

ThatUnknownPony: "They're good for early grinding, but not worth much right now."

Crazy56U: Dear God! Buster! *Did you sell your washer again?!*

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Well, that and the fact that I don't want people to think this is a pedophile story."

Afterwards,

CaptainPipsqueak: Those come at the *end* of a story, sprinkles.

I give her something to eat.

SC276: Something to eat, something something to eat, and I *swear* that's an actual Strong Bad song.

Crazy56U: He then proceeds to feed her carrots, which she's just old enough for. Her parents would've flipped out if they known she got a whole carrot at *this* age.

I break up some small carrots, and amazingly I discover she has some teeth.

ThatUnknownPony: "OH MY GAWD! TEETH! ON A LIVING THING! THIS IS THE DISCOVERY OF THE YEAR!"

JofY: Ehh... That still isn't as amazing as a cardboard box.

NaturalGlitch: "She has a tail and everything!"

Mononeko: *respawns* "And best of all, she has a *mane!*"

Dragonborne: Well, horses do teeth at one month old...

Crazy56U: Now, this doesn't count as me calling it, since the video was semi-retelling the fic at that point.

CaptainPipsqueak: And don't forget the ears. She shouldn't have those yet!

Since she is still a filly, I wasn't sure if she could eat solid foods such as carrots yet.

NaturalGlitch: He should add some salt in there; it really boosts the flavor rather well. That, and she's an equine; they love salt.

Crazy56U: So, in other words, feed her a salt shaker.

CaptainPipsqueak: ...so you'll have no choice but to chew them up and regurgitate them into her mouth.

Then again, she is from a cartoon so I don't know what is "correct" for her anyway.

Scarlet: She is just a rainbow horse. How do you even know it's Rainbow Dash. She can't talk. There is no way to confirm this.

Mononeko: To back the story up, how many rainbow horses do you know?

SC276: Fandom bias is always a terrible thing...

ToonGuy: That's cartoonist. *ding*

NaturalGlitch: I, as of yet, have seen the MLPs eat grass. I bet it probably tastes like termites and dirt to them.

ThatUnknownPony: I remember them eating flower sandwiches once. Does that count?

Crazy56U: One episode had Rainbow eating corn. ...so, corn.

Satisfied with the food, she finds a comfy spot in my father's recliner and sits.

SC276: [Dash] "If it fits I sits."

JofY: It instantly falls apart.

CaptainPipsqueak: Got it from from IKEA, then?

Crazy56U: RIP Rainbow-Dash Recliner

I don't mind, it's not like I sit in it. I was never allowed to when he was alive, so why should that change even after his passing?

JofY: Even in his will, it said: "My son cannot sit in my chair."

NaturalGlitch: "Maybe because my dad often confused the chair with a toilet."

Crazy56U: [Buster] "(thinking; seething) Get the fuck out of my chair, you stupid dumb horse!"

It's his chair.

Scarlet: "His ghost whines at me when I try, anyway."

Crazy56U: "He even Bedazzled his name onto it."

ThatUnknownPony: [Dash] "Too bad! Now it's my chair."

CaptainPipsqueak: Rainbow Dash proceeded to mark it with her urine. Now it's *her* chair.

But I'm not gonna be mean to the filly for not knowing that, so I let her sit where she is most comfortable.

NaturalGlitch: "Even as she playfully kicks it into a pile of dust."

SC276: His world sucks at yet he insists on being sentimental? Author, we're the ones writing jokes here.

Crazy56U: And then a spring pops loose and stabs Rainbow in the heart.

Dark Angel: Technically, his father never said Dashie can't sit in his chair.

I also give her a small blanket to wrap herself in, due to my house's current temperature.

Scarlet: "The lousy, rotten city told me I'd forgotten to pay my lousy, rotten heating bill."

ThatUnknownPony: "Calefaction was a myth. I confirmed it."

NaturalGlitch: "Grotty piss-stained temperature."

Crazy56U: "It was practically a freezer in here. However, the icicles on the ceiling are a nice touch, so I leave it be."

It's not as cold as it is outside, but my furnace has had problems since before my parents passing.

NaturalGlitch: "Human bones aren't a good replacement for coal."

Crazy56U: "The last thing my dad did was take a sledgehammer to it."

CaptainPipsqueak: Without their help I can't handle using tools or making phone calls for help.

There was a trick to fixing it, but that died along with my father.

Mononeko: Is he talking about the furnace or the plot?

ThatUnknownPony: Yes.

Scarlet: "I am literally incapable of doing anything besides snuggling and playing video games."

SC276: I know I never liked lighting the pilot light on the water heater, but c'mon.

Crazy56U: The trick was to light it.

+I must have fallen asleep at some point.

NaturalGlitch: "Why was I suddenly outside with bruises all over my body?"

ThatUnknownPony: "And why am I only in my underwear?"

Crazy56U: [Buster] "Man, it sure is nippy in this hou- (passes out onto the floor)"

I honestly expected myself to be wide awake due to such an interesting event,

NaturalGlitch: The urge to hug something super cute is strong, I admit.

Crazy56U: Finding a real life cartoon *is* interesting, I'll give you that.

ThatUnknownPony: Finding a rainbow colored pony who can break the barrier of sound *is* actually interesting, no denial.

CaptainPipsqueak: I see nothing of interest here.

but after the long hours at work and staying up to take care of Dash, my body had other plans.

Scarlet: "It went on strike."
ToonGuy: "It decided to die on me."
NaturalGlitch: "It's a good thing I bought so many baby wipes."
SC276: Also the fact he got home at midnight.
Crazy56U: "I began sleepwalking again."
CaptainPipsqueak: Someone has to do it.

I'm not sure how long I was out before I awoke, but it doesn't matter;

NaturalGlitch: "As for most of the words in this fanfic."
SC276: "I don't actually own a clock."
ThatUnknownPony: "Nothing really matters to me."
Crazy56U: ...so he *does* sleepwalk...

as I close my eyes, I feel something against my side.

JofY: The wall as the building collapsed.
Dragonborne: By wrecking ball?
Crazy56U: A knife.

I look, and sleeping beside me is the small cyan filly;

NaturalGlitch: Must...not... *D'awww!*
Mononeko: Must...think...manly thoughts...
Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "*My bed!*"
ThatUnknownPony: Must...not...read...that...in...filly...voice...

her rainbow mane and tail still, her head resting on the inside of my elbow.

Scarlet: "Her entrails still inside her- no, Rob! Stifle the impulses! We mustn't kill again!"
SC276: I thought you fell asleep on the couch. I don't think your intended pose puts the inside of your elbow in range of her head.
Crazy56U: At this point, I'm pretty sure he actually *did* pass out onto the floor.

I know the meme gets old,

Crazy56U: (clenches jaw in rage)

but I must say it: my heart exploded again.

CaptainPipsqueak: I'm going to fucking *kill* him.
ToonGuy: The meme isn't old. The meme is ANCIENT. You've used it so much, it's actually rotting in a grave somewhere with maggots crawling around. STOP USING IT AND LET IT REST.
JofY: Also, CALL A DAMN DOCTOR!
ThatUnknownPony: Even you admit it is beyond old. STOP USING IT ALREADY!
Mononeko: *grabs a lead pipe* Say that meme one more goddamn time...
Crazy56U: I am seriously considering taking a screwdriver to the skull the more I hear the meme...

Dark Angel: I'll gladly make your heart explode. *lights a stick of dynamite*

Laying there, sleeping and curled up beside me had me smiling ear to ear.

JofY: Yeah, you and the Joker.

Crazy56U: I thought Glasgow smiles were frowned upon in these riffs...

Her gentle breaths are barely heard.

NaturalGlitch: [Dash] "Sweep, sweep, sweep, sweep..."

Crazy56U: Uh oh, she's dying again!

CaptainPipsqueak: Just let it happen. Existence is agony for her.

The hairs on her mane tickle my arm, but I hold back any movement to itch.

Scarlet: My Little Dashie: The joys of you could have literally had this within five minutes of visiting the ASPCA.

Dragonborne: I had to give puppies to the ASPCA twice before... *grumbles while tearing up*

Crazy56U: (pats Dragonborne on the shoulder)

ThatUnknownPony: I'm sure the ASPCA doesn't exist in this reality he lives in.

CaptainPipsqueak: Get a beagle. Bitches love beagles.

The warmth of her body against my stomach warms my already weak heart.

JofY: It's exploded several times. How do you still have one!?

Dragonborne: Either several transplants, transmutations, or he's a disguised Krogan.

CaptainPipsqueak: No, they only have two.

SC276: Even the Doctor would be dead at this point.

Crazy56U: Look, just get a pacemaker you clod!

Dark Angel: His heart exploded four times! Five if you include the dynamite I-

notices still lit dynamite stick* -oh fu- *dynamite explodes

Though a few months isn't a long time, it's how long I have wanted a moment like this. My own little pony, a Rainbow Dash plushie to sleep with and hold tight.

NaturalGlitch: I think this counts as objectifying in the most literal sense.

ThatUnknownPony: You have a cute filly on your side, and you're comparing it to a plushie you can simply hug... This is why you aren't qualified to be a good pet-owner, Rob.

SC276: Build-a-Bear saves the world once again.

Crazy56U: Sorry, I've already established that Build-a-Bear is copyrighted, it ain't savin' *shit* in this riff...

Dark Angel: *uses a Pheonix Down* -uck! *regains composure* He didn't say Build-a-Bear. He said...uh...Make-a-Mare! Yeah, that's right! Make-a-Mare!

CaptainPipsqueak: Oh gosh.

And now I have a real Rainbow Dash, a filly, sleeping at my side; content as though she's known me since birth.

Scarlet: "She will never leave."

ThatUnknownPony: "She must never know."

Crazy56U: And now the bad mental image has entered my head. (slams head into table three times) ...okay, m-moving on...

Right now, there is nothing else that matters to me.

Dark Angel: ~*Any way the wind blows.*~

Crazy56U: "Just because I'm a single dad now doesn't mean I stop being emo!"

My despair, my sore feet and painful heart

NaturalGlitch: "—my painfully full bladder..."

ThatUnknownPony: "...my itchy ass..."

Crazy56U: "My trick knee..."

Dark Angel: "My constipation..."

SC276: "...the fact I've gone through like four hearts now..."

CatainPipsqueak: The heartbreak of psoriasis...

all go unnoticed as nothing else can come remotely close to the feeling I have right now; this joy I am experiencing at this moment as I lay awake on my couch.

SC276: *We get it, author, learn to stop dragging the point.*

Crazy56U: "Because insomnia is a motherfucker."

She is here. She is real.

JofY: 'She is... peeing on my couch.'

Crazy56U: She is filly.

Dark Angel: She is woman. Hear her roar.

Right now, she is my little pony. She is... my little Dashie.

Crazy56U: *TITLE!* (blows a noisemaker)

ThatUnknownPony: Oh, he said it! He said it!

ToonGuy: *waves arms in a Kermit the Frog impression* Yaaaaay.



NaturalGlitch:

Crazy56U: (glares)

SC276: Roll credits. *ding*

It has been only four months since I brought the young Rainbow Dash into my home. I've done what little "research" I could on the matter,

JofY: Aka, he re-read the wiki page on her.

Mononeko: Actually, he just looked at pictures from her in Google Images.

Crazy56U: He went on FimFiction.

ThatUnknownPony: He wasn't sure if he could trust Derpibooru, though. Background ponies always spreading lies.

CaptainPipsqueak: 'How to Raise Your Pegasus' by U. Sillifuk.

but I have come to no conclusions. I have no idea why she is here, and quite frankly, I don't even care anymore.

Scarlet: "I have, however, murdered three people I just *know* were government agents coming to take her away."

ToonGuy: "One of them was dressed like a mailman and the other two dressed as girl scouts. A FIENDISH GOVERNMENT PLAN INDEED."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "The cookies were yummy, though."

JofY: "THEIR BICYCLE PLOT SHALL NOT FOIL ME THIS DAY!!!"

SC276: "MY MILK IS DELICIOUS!!"

Mononeko: "I HAVE FURY!"

Crazy56U: "At this point, I'm pretty sure the answer is stupid."

Dark Angel: Don't call me Frank Lee.

These few months with her have been the most amazing time of my life.

SC276: Pretty sure taking care of a horse in a *suburban house* doesn't work like that. Or at all.

JofY: Like having to clean up her massive piles of shit, getting bit all the time...

Dragonborne: Don't forget air-drying the furniture she pissed on.

ThatUnknownPony: Luckily she hasn't hit estrus yet, otherwise things could get ugly.

Crazy56U: ...that we don't even get to see for ourselves...

Dark Angel: And we should be thankful that we don't.

She has opened my heart

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "...which had *finally* stopped exploding (and don't believe you weren't the *only* one who was sick of that)..."

up to love and joy, among other things.

SC276: Boo hoo, I've stopped caring.

Mononeko: You actually cared to begin with?

Crazy56U: *And* the environments. Luckily, Buster got to the hospital in time to get his chest closed back up.

Dark Angel: [Doctor] "This is the fifth issue you've this year! Is there something you're not telling me?"

Right now, she sits next to me on the couch as I watch television.

SC276: [Dash] "If it fits I sits."
Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "...I'm bored..."

She seems to enjoy the morning cartoons on the local stations, and I myself have come to enjoy them.

Scarlet: "We'll retroactively ignore that this all started because I really like My Little Pony."

JofY: Morning cartoons? So, I'm guessing either Spongebob, or Teen Titans GO?

ThatUnknownPony: As long as it isn't Modern Spongebob.

JofY: I had it in the same sentence as Teen Titans Go. Guess.

Mononeko: Teen Titans GO?! Does he want to torture the poor filly?

SC276: Guy better not like *Steven Universe*. I don't want contact shame.

Crazy56U: "Man, *Mickey Mouse Clubhouse* is more interesting than I thought it would be."

Dark Angel: "She seems to like watching Sonic."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "I considered disowning her, but everyone has at least *one* thing you dislike about them. And where would she go?"

She acts much like a young child would. Then again why wouldn't she?

JofY: Because she hasn't socialized with anyone other than you, so wouldn't pick up those ha- Oh wait, he acts like a young child.

ThatUnknownPony: ...No comments. This fanfic is unintentionally riffing itself.

Crazy56U: "Cartoons still have children in them, and she watches cartoons, it all works out!"

Another amazing feat is she has been learning to talk.

Scarlet: Indeed. Many young children fail to form words at all until they're at least twenty.

ToonGuy: Case in point, our main character.

Dragonborne: Nigga, I couldn't speak until I was four years old. And my first sentence was, "Mommy, what's arachnophobia?"

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "C... ci... city s... sucks! City sucks!"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Rainbow Dash] "That CaptainPipsqueak guy is amazing! I hope I grow up to be just like him!"

I'm not much of a teacher, or for that matter a parent,

Mononeko: Stating the obvious won't help your case, bro.

Crazy56U: "Not even a human being, really..."

but I am doing my best to help her learn to speak and read.

SC276: Oh c'mon, Rorschach, you can't honestly tell me you have teaching materials just lying around after the apocalypse.

ThatUnknownPony: Oh, those aren't teaching materials. Those are the books he reads for himself.

Mononeko: He has a few baby books laying around. 'First 100 words' is his favorite piece of classic literature.

Crazy56U: Not write, though. Only losers know how to write.

CaptainPipsqueak: Unless you're using blood. Then it's okay.

I don't know how, or even where to begin to attempt in teaching her to write. From the show they did it with their mouths,

SC276: Or their unicorn horns.

Crazy56U: Or they had others do it for them.

but I will let that go for now. Once she is a little older, if I even have her that long, I will do what I can to teach her.

ThatUnknownPony: "But what is the likeliness of that happening?"

Scarlet: "I will mold her into the greatest assassin in history! Wait."

Crazy56U: "I will subject her to endless hours of the big glowing picture box!"

Dark Angel: Well, the big glowing picture box is how we all were raised. And look how successful we are now... oh wait.

It used to be that a year would go by slowly.

SC276: That's because you keep describing the same squalor over and over and over.

Crazy56U: Case in point, 2013.

I would look forward to the new year, in hopes of getting a fresh start.

CaptainPipsqueak: pfffft... Oh God, Buster's serious, isn't he?

Now though, I feel as if this year went by a little too quickly for me. I've decided, since I have no knowledge of her actual birth-date, to make the day I found her her birthday.

Scarlet: "I have begun systematically erasing all traces of her original identity. Soon only 'Dashie' will remain."

Crazy56U: Scarlet, I'd call you out for being too overtly creepy... if that isn't what's actually happening right now.

ThatUnknownPony: "I've teach her to call me 'Daddy'. Soon, she'll be all mine, MINE! MWAHAHAHAHAHAH!"

Mononeko: February 29th... hmmm....

September the seventeenth...oddly enough, that's the very same date that the second season of My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic aired last year.

Scarlet: So if that's the mechanic along which this works, does this mean Hannibal Lecter walks among us?

ThatUnknownPony: I'm sure that has no connection to why Dashie appeared in that cardboard box at all. Nope, not foreshadowing at all.

JofY: [M. Night Shamalan] "It was like it was meant to be."

SC276: The fact that MLP continues to air is evidence that the city is not nearly as crappy as he thinks it is and the narrator is just completely disconnected from reality.

CaptainPipsqueak *More so* in this case.

Crazy56U: (deadpan) Thank you for reminding me that "Return of Harmony" exists, **Author.** *Thank you so much...*

I quit watching the show after Dashie came into my life.

JofY: 'Can't have my ~~slave pet~~ Dashie learn her true state.'

Mononeko: Oh come on man, you've missed Return of Harmony.

ThatUnknownPony: I bet Crazy is envying Rob right now.

Crazy56U: (deep pained sigh)

CaptainPipsqueak: Suck it up. It's *not* going away just because you want it too.

There was no reason for me to continue, and honestly, I don't have much time to myself anymore.

Scarlet: You see what I mean about single parenting?

ThatUnknownPony: Seriously, who dreams of being a single parent? ...besides the author of course.

Crazy56U: [Buster] "I mean, *yeah*, I *am* supposed to be at work at the Walmart, but *eh*, I doubt they need me..."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "I stand at the front and greet people as they enter. Kind of a complex job, but I'm smart enough to handle it."

It would be hard to hide me watching the show, and even harder to explain the situation if she were to ever see it, especially at her current age.

Scarlet: "Look, Dashie, she looks just like you! You even have the same name!"
"COOL!"

JofY: I was joking!

ThatUnknownPony: Did you seriously expect maturity in this story, JofY?

Dark Angel: If anyone expects to see maturity in any of the riffs we do, then there's something seriously wrong.

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Daddy? How was I born?"

[Buster] "(turns on TV; *Friendship is Magic* is on) Here, this is as good of an answer as I can think of."

She knew her name was Rainbow Dash, but I have come to calling her Pinkie's pet name of "Dashie", and she has no problem with it. She can fully communicate with me now, as well as read English,

Mononeko: As opposed to reading Portuguese?

Crazy56U: And Wingdings.

CaptainPipsqueak: Aren't those a type of snack cake?

and she's even starting to learn how to write with, you guessed it, her mouth.

Scarlet: Why do you keep recoiling in horror from this concept? Do you find mouth-writing that unsanitary?

JofY: Well, of course. After all, as this fic has shown us, he normally talks from his ass.

Crazy56U: "I tried being a cool parent and have her learn how to do it with her nose, but that took too long and the emotional scars took as long to heal as the physical ones..."

I tried to "invent" some devices for her hoof so she could write,

Crazy56U: Including duct taping the pencil to her hoof.

CaptainPipsqueak: Oddly enough, that is the *one* thing duct tape isn't good for.

but it seems writing with her mouth is more natural than moving her hoof around. One thing now troubles me with her. Every day she sits at a window, looking outside.

Scarlet: [Rainbow Dash] "Hello Darkness, my old friend/I've come to talk with you again..."

SC276: She has to go back to the moon.

ThatUnknownPony: Wrong pony, SC.

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Dad, where is there a group of guys standing outside? And why are they wearing fedoras?"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Rainbow Dash] "...and is it *normal* for them to have a hand in their pants like that all the time?"

I'm not worried about her being seen by passerby's.

JofY: Well, given that you apparently live in Silent Hill, I don't think you have anything to worry about.

ThatUnknownPony: Except for the occasional monster that passes by.

Crazy56U: Except you live in a neighborhood populated with people. Maybe you should get her away from the window by now...

I'm on a dead end street, so that's the least of my worries.

SC276: That would've been nice to know before now. Like, when you first talked about arriving home. *Stop pulling setting details out of thin air.*

ThatUnknownPony: Bad Writing 101: It only exists until it's relevant.

Crazy56U: He's in a West End town in a dead end world, so it makes sense why he lives on a dead end street.

CaptainPipsqueak: I thought only girls lived in the west end.

Dark Angel: He's a real nowhere man sitting in his nowhere land.

Still, though she doesn't say anything to me yet,

SC276: I thought you two were fully communicating now.

Crazy56U: That was a couple sentences ago, that's no longer canon.

Mononeko: Just guess why, you creep.

Dark Angel: "Instead she just destroys everything in rebellion."

I can see the hunger for fresh air in her eyes. I can't keep her in here her entire life.

Scarlet: "Eventually, I'll have to stuff her."

Crazy56U: "Eventually, I'm going to run out of food."

Dark Angel: Of course she longs for fresh air. She's never left the house! How much of her own shit has been building up in that house?! She's probably being poisoned to death by her own shit!

Ha...I keep talking like she is going to be here forever. That isn't true.

Mononeko: "I have to take my meds *someday*."

ThatUnknownPony: "I'm gonna make her into pastries as soon as she's old enough to be edible."

Crazy56U: Only fourteen more years!

CaptainPipsqueak: Eventually I'll snap and then kill her.

One day, some day, she will return home, whether it'll be a simple "poof" and she's gone, or through some magical spell and Twilight shows up and takes her home to fix everything.

JofY: ...Um... How the hell do you know that?

SC276: Yeah, it's not like the FIM fanfic community was doing a lot when this came out about a month into season 2.

Crazy56U: And now the Author is blatantly spoiling the ending to the story. GG.

Dark Angel: Well that's par for the course considering he blatantly spoiled the fact that it was going to be Rainbow Dash who arrived in the first place.

In my heart, I hope that never happens. In my head, I know it will.

SC276: Because he's psychic.

Mononeko: Or insane.

ThatUnknownPony: Or completely delusional.

Crazy56U: Or the Author's stand-in.

Dark Angel: Or all of the above.

CaptainPipsqueak: Or *none* of the above and something completely different.

It's just a matter of when.

Scarlet: I hope she breaks out and leaves you a note reading 'get bent'.

Crazy56U: Fourteen years, give or take.

I do hope to get her outside soon.

SC276: You've never taken her outside in a *year*?! Not even in a stroller?! What kind of horrible parent are you?!

ThatUnknownPony: The kind who sees his child as a plushie he can keep hugging by his side.

Crazy56U: Oh God, it must *stink* in there...

Dark Angel: It must smell like a barn.

CaptainPipsqueak; I see what you did there.

I've been checking out some of the abandoned lots and former parks on my walks to and from work, seeing where the best location would be to take her.

JofY: But all the locations are currently having training montages right now!
Crazy56U: "Unfortunately, they have all been replaced with shit like Walmarts, mini-malls, and Starbucks."

Oddly enough, it seems the park I had played at growing up is the best option.

Scarlet: "Which is odd because it's the only park left in the city as previously established and my ramblings are starting to contradict themselves, aren't they?"
Dragonborne: How are we supposed to know at which park OP played growing up, let alone care about it?
Mononeko: That's the fun part. We don't have to.
Crazy56U: Because this is another edition of "Plot Convenience Playhouse"!
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "My favourite park! The one I never mentioned even once before now!"

That shall be it then, I shall take her to the park. How will I get her there?

Mononeko: I don't know. By walking?
ThatUnknownPony: After all, you love walking, don't you?
CaptainPipsqueak: Seems to be one of the only skills he possesses.
Crazy56U: By jump cut?

She's still relatively small, so she can be hidden inside a jacket or something. Tomorrow is supposed to be a nice day, anyway.

Scarlet: Which is a problem if you plan to hide her in a *jacket*.
JofY: Also a problem, she's likely 20x as heavy as before, if not more.
CaptainPipsqueak; He'll just get a *really big* jacket, then.
SC276: *Because strollers aren't a thing.*
Crazy56U: Tomorrow's forecast: a blizzard.

She did it.

Crazy56U: "She escaped. *DAMN IT.*"

After two years in my care, and having absolutely no knowledge of flight myself, I helped her learn to fly.

Dark Angel: So THAT'S really how 9/11 happened.
Scarlet: "I did it by throwing her out of a window."
ThatUnknownPony: "First thirty times she hit the floor hard. But I doubt that will damage her brain and make her dependant on me."
ToonGuy: "We then graduated to me throwing her off a cliff. Surprisingly, she seemed a little miffed when I threw her off. Don't know what her problem is."
Crazy56U: [Buster] "I mean, *yeah*, Rainbow Dash's left wing isn't moving, but she is flying straight anyways."

She's gotten quite big in only a couple years, and it was getting hard to hide her when we walked to the park. I got so desperate to keep her hidden, I bought a dog costume for her to put on, so she could walk there unnoticed.

Scarlet: ...I am not even going to touch that.

Dark Angel: Thankfully, the fan-made video didn't.

ThatUnknownPony: That speaks for itself.

ToonGuy: Nothing to see here.

JofY: "Say, is your dog growing wings, or is it just happy to see me?"

SC276: This is like the inverse of what happens to cute dogs.

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "And then a dog collar and a leash because why not, right?"

She was not happy.

JofY: Naw! Why would she be mad!?

So, I got some books from the library and read up on teaching birds to fly.

SC276: Because of course that would be in any library.

Dark Angel: And why would he need to help her learn to fly if she already learned to fly? Was this suppose to happen BEFORE that.

I would have looked on the internet, but I fear she would become curious of it herself.

Scarlet: "I must preserve her from the horrors of 4Chan at all costs."

ThatUnknownPony: "I don't want her to learn the other meanings of 'plot' and 'clop'."

Dragonborne: Seems legit.

Dark Angel: He's not even worried about her learning of her origin. He's just worried about her learning what the fandom does with her. Like writing fanfics about her suddenly appearing in a world where she's a fictional character.

There are a lot of horrors on the internet, and she's not ready for it.

JofY: He broke his internet addiction purely from Dashie's sueness!

SC276: [Dash] "Wait, is this porn of me?!"

In hind sight it's bad enough she is experiencing television, but she has come to enjoy Spongebob

Crazy56U: New!Spongebob or Classic!Spongebob?

CaptainPipsqueak: Yes.

and Nascar too much for me to take that away from her.

Scarlet: Just wait until she's old enough to start watching Cowboy Bebop reruns. You're gonna carry that emotional scarring.

ThatUnknownPony: Just don't let her watch Neon Genesis Evangelion, or she'll never be the same.

CaptainPipsqueak: She'll never drink juice again.

SC276: [Dash] "Wait, is this porn of me?!"
Mononeko: Well great Edgy, you gave her a TV addiction.
Crazy56U: Better than an Internet addiction...

Back to the flying.

Crazy56U: Oh, yes, right, the point of this section.

I've been taking her to that old park for weeks, in hopes I could help her learn how to fly. There is a large tree there, with branches sticking out over a sandbox. The perfect spot for her to practice.

Scarlet: "I hurl her at it to see if she can break her momentum."

SC276: Yeah, because scratchy itchy *sand* provides a soft landing. Plus if this entire city is going to shit as much as he claims, there's probably a lot of trash in it, not to mention cat turds. *Also*, why would the sandbox still be here after the park ceased to be a park?

Crazy56U: Also, this is where several hobos live, but they do so much meth anyway that really, they won't notice.

If she falls, and I can't catch her, at least she'll have something remotely soft to land on.

JofY: Well, he doesn't know anything about physics.

Dark Angel: Hopefully he does catch her if she falls. Because not only will it break her fall, but it will break him as well.

Mononeko: "And if she hits the edge of the sandbox...well, it was nice knowing her."
ThatUnknownPony: "Then again ponies seem to be made of marshmallow, maybe she'll be fine."

Crazy56U: Except no, she'd die.

CaptainPipsqueak: Be a mercy for her, really.

She fell a lot. I knew she would fall a lot. There were many scrapes, cuts, and bruises toward her goal,

JofY: And those weren't from falling.

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Let's just say I had a rather unique method of ensuring she remain airborne."

Crazy56U: Those were just from standing... *somehow*...

Dark Angel: The part of Rainbow Dash will be played by Aurora Dawn from Rainbow Dash Presents: Rainbow Factory.

but finally, after many weeks of work, she flew.

Scarlet: "I haven't seen her in over a month."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "And I swear her final words were 'Eat my shit!'"

SC276: After all, if you love something, set it free...

Dark Angel: In other words, You "let it go"?

ThatUnknownPony: If it truly loves you, it'll come back. If it doesn't, it will send you a lawsuit against you.

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Woo, I'm flying! *Yahoo!*"

It was only a short distance, about fifty feet, but she still did it. She's a little scraped up, but she's beaming with pride.

SC276: Which quickly faded when she realized how much the tense was changing.

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Flying is *grand!*"

Maybe now she could fly overhead, so that the few people on the ground don't notice her.

SC276: Not being noticed is, like, the exact *opposite* of Rainbow Dash.

ThatUnknownPony: But remember, this isn't Rainbow Dash anymore, this is "Dashie": Daddy's little girl. *shudders.*

Scarlet: [Small Child] "Look, Mommy! It's Rainbow Dash!"

[Mother] "I know, Sarah. Rob's really bad at hiding her. Let's go, now."

Crazy56U: [Father] "Oh my God, death from above, RUN JIMMY!"

Dark Angel: [Flight Captain] "And passengers, if you look to your left, you'll see Rainbow Dash flying next to us."

I'll have to see if she can manipulate clouds like she could in the show;

JofY: That way, he can make it rain on everyone's parade! AH HAH HAH!

Crazy56U: Yes, he is one step closer from achieving his ultimate goal: making everyone have the same shitty attitude he has...

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "I want you to land on that cloud over there."

[Rainbow Dash] "You mean like thiAAAAIIIIIEeee..." *crunch*

it would make it much easier to take her places.

JofY: Having to view them from far away! So easy.

SC276: Everyone would assume that this guy who's always depressing has his own personal gloomy raincloud.

Dragonborne: To quote myself: seems legit.

Crazy56U: Like from (points in a nonspecific direction) over there to (points in a different nonspecific direction) over *there!*

CaptainPipsqueak: Just be sure to tie a string to one of her legs, then people will think she's just a party balloon.

Then she can hide on a cloud as we go to the park.

Scarlet: This brings to mind the amusing image of Rainbow Dash surfing on a cloud like it's the Flying Nimbus.



ThatUnknownPony: You mean like this?:

Crazy56U: Yes, except sadder and more obvious.

Another thing that has been brought to my attention. She asked me about having her own room.

SC276: That brings up a good question: where has she actually been sleeping?

Mononeko: In bed. With him.

ThatUnknownPony: Thanks for the image I'll be seeing in my nightmares.

CaptainPipsqueak: Oh please; like the thought hadn't struck you already.

Crazy56U: Like a puppy, at his feet.

I got thinking, and realized the house does have a spare bedroom,

SC276: Well *that's* convenient.

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "I had to set up an exploration team and there was some loss of life, but the upshot is that I have a one hundred percent living space bonus!"

ThatUnknownPony: *hits Play on the tape recorder*

Tape Recorder: Bad Writing 101: It only exists until it's relevant.

Crazy56U: "Except I've been using it as a broom closet..."

though my parents had filled it with my old school stuff from my younger years, as well as several of my old toys.

Scarlet: Just to be clear - you own this place, right? Jesus, your angst makes even less sense now!

ThatUnknownPony: Dude, your life is far much better than half of us. Why do you complain about being so miserable?!

Dragonborne: I wish that OP here would do less telling and more showing.

Crazy56U: "When I opened it, a huge *avalanche* of crap fell out. I walked away from that with three broken ribs and a collapsed lung."

She might enjoy them, though she is getting older I'm not sure how entertaining they will be for her. If she has her own room, I can get her her own things, so that she can feel somewhat normal.

Scarlet: "Perhaps a salt lick, or a mane brush."

SC276: Even *human* babies get their own nursery! Gheeze, this guy is a crappy parent!

ThatUnknownPony: What did you expect, a heart-warming story of a single parent that despite being novice tries his hardest? Too bad! Enjoy your crappy wish-fulfillment story.

Crazy56U: You can even get her a lapto- oh, wait, the Internet is outlawed in this house.

CaptainPipsqueak: It'd probably last about thirty seconds anyway. Hooves, after all.

She's pretty smart for a filly,

Mononeko: Rainbow and smart? I mean, she isn't stupid but 'smart' is a pretty big word.

CaptainPipsqueak: No, 'antidisestablishmentarianism' is a big word. 'Smart' has only five letters.

Crazy56U: And pretty fly for a blue pon-i. ...I'm not apologizing.

and knows about the difference between our species,

Mononeko: [Rainbow] "Daddy? Why are you not blue?"

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Dad, how can you stand on two legs for that long?"

ThatUnknownPony: [Rainbow Dash] "Dad, why is your tail in front and not on your back"? ...I'm not apologizing.

but she still knows nothing about her origin. She is not ready yet; the only thing I can do is keep her happy.

I only wish I had a way to buy her the things she wants.

JofY: Like food.

Scarlet: "She recently asked me for a pony. I'm not sure how to react."

ThatUnknownPony: "I must buy her all the videogames she wants... definitively is for her and not me."

SC276: Well last I recall, you do have *some* sort of work...

Crazy56U: Because Walmart fired your ass?

If you told me four years ago I'd be taking care of a cartoon, rainbow colored pony, I'd call you insane.

Mononeko: I'd probably call you insane regardless of the pony.

CaptainPipsqueak: Just don't call me late for dinner.

Crazy56U: (makes a phone ringing noise) Uh, Mr. Kettle? I think you're getting a call from a Mr. Pot?

I probably am in all reality, but I don't care.

JofY: He admits it!

Mononeko: Bring out the confetti!

ThatUnknownPony: *brings a bag of confetti and throws it in the air.*

SC276: Honestly, him deluding himself is the only way all this make sense.

Dragonborne: *exasperated sigh*

Crazy56U: Fun time music a go!

Dark Angel: At least he's self aware of his own insanity.

I'm happy. She's happy.

JofY: "And so what if I have to kill people to feed her? *twitch*"

Mononeko: Damn, this really is *We Happy Few*.

Crazy56U: We're *not* happy, though, so not *everything* is perfect.

Today is a day for celebration, for today, my little Dashie got her cutie mark.

Crazy56U: It was also the day I did *this* again: *TITLE!* (blows noisemaker)

Scarlet: AUGH! Jesus, Crazy, that's loud as fuck!

CaptainPipsqueak: Well, at least it wasn't an air horn. And Crazy, I swear to *fuck* if that gives you any ideas...

ToonGuy: Wooooooo. Title drop.

ThatUnknownPony: Oh, he said it, he said it again!
SC276: Roll cred- aw fuck it. *ding*

I honestly didn't know how to tackle that fact. She didn't even know what it was until I explained it to her.

JofY: [Dash] "How did you know that fact?"
SC276: And how did she even get it?
ThatUnknownPony: And how did you explained it to her that suddenly a tattoo appeared on her ass?
Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "What's this crap on my flank?"
[Buster]" Uh, well... remember that time we talked about tramp stamps?"

Now she's even more ecstatic than before.

Scarlet: "Daddy, where's yours?" "UMMMMM-"
Dragonborne: *clears throat, takes a deep breath and sings in a very high C-note which shatters moar glass* ♪~Aaaawwwwwkwaaaaaaaaaard.~♪
Mononeko: [Edgy] *in his head* "Should I tell her about the tattoo on my ass?"
Crazy56U: Actually, Buster, she got into the coffee again.

It was a normal park outing, but this time she decided she wanted to see how high she could get.

ToonGuy: "So I gave her some pot brownies. She's currently watching Netflix and eating a lot of cheetos."
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Bitch. Them's be *my* cheetos."
ThatUnknownPony: "She might twitch once in awhile, and claim she's actually a cartoon from a children's cartoon, but that always happens the first time."
Crazy56U: "Which explains why we're breaking into NASA."

I had limited her to how high she could fly, but honestly I can't do anything about what she does up there. I can't fly,

Crazy56U: "I mean, I considered attaching balloons and a rope to a garden chair, but I'm flat fucking broke."
CaptainPipsqueak: She tried to fly twice as high as a butterfly once.

so the most I could do is tell her to be careful.

Scarlet: "And I stood by with a rifle loaded with tranquilizer darts in case of an escape attempt."
Crazy56U: "Annnnd- yep, right into the power lines."
CaptinPipsqueak: [Buster] "The smell of cooked meat made my mouth water, even as my heart filled with shame..."

Somewhere she got it in her head to see just how fast she could fly, probably due to her being a Nascar and, well, a general racing fan. For some time she was trying to make up tricks and stunts of her own, giving them names.

Scarlet: The unspoken, dark origins of the Buccaneer Blitz.

SC276: Oh, that's how. I honestly wouldn't have put it past this author to just have it show up one day.

ThatUnknownPony: And yet no one raised their heads to see the clouds being pushed away by a pony.

Crazy56U: "She called one move the 'Gangnam Style', and part of me died inside."

I'd just sit on a bench I had fixed up and cheer her on. No one was ever around anymore. In fact, on that block, I think the last person left over a year ago.

ThatUnknownPony: How convenient that was!

JofY: Itchy. Tasty... Yes, I know that doesn't make any sense, but I don't care.

SC276: Technically, that would make *you* the last person.

Crazy56U: Apparently the Mayor of Detroit *really* fucked shit up...

There are rumors the entire area is going to be bought out by some company however, and all this turned into a large manufacturing area.

Scarlet: Um. I'm pretty sure that's not how a park works. Usually those are patches of land owned by the city, reserved for the purpose of fuck it I don't care.

SC276: Rumors spread by *who*? Everyone's gone, Dave!

CaptainPipsqueak: Everybody's dead, Dave.

Crazy56U: Damn it, Walmart!

I don't know how I feel about that... but it's not important now.

JofY: It's not like it'll become important.

ThatUnknownPony: Totally not foreshadowing what's yet to come whatsoever.

Crazy56U: Because fuck potential plot points!

Right now, I'm so over come with joy that my Dashie now knows her place.

JofY: "As my slave."

Dragonborne: Suddenly, we're in *Fall of Equestria*.

Crazy56U: (rubs temples)

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Beneath my boot heel, as all lesser beings are!"

Granted this isn't her world, she is still the same Rainbow Dash from the show..

SC276: *Somehow*.

ThatUnknownPony: Yeaah, I don't think so.

Crazy56U: Except *no*, her old personality got wiped out when she turned back into a child and had *you* has a dad.

Regardless of how I raised her, she has that same spunk and attitude from the show.

Mononeko: As indicated by? Show, don't tell, ya bugger.

Crazy56U: Again, no, that's the coffee talking.

CaptainPipsqueak: Heh heh heh... 'Spunk.'

And now, she has her cutie mark.

Scarlet: "The end is nigh. She will soon be ready for harvest."

Crazy56U: "I mean, granted, it was of a duck and *not* of a cloud shooting rainbow lightning, but *eh*, you say potato, I say tomato."

Anyway, she climbed to quite a height in an attempt to gain speed from a fall.

SC276: She failed miserably.

ThatUnknownPony: And instead crashed on the floor leaving a giant crater... and her corpse.

Crazy56U: Annnnnnd- yep, straight into the tree.

CaptainPipsqueak: You're supposed to watch out for those. Yes, I *know* that applies to George of the Jungle, but it's still a valid safety warning.

Well, all the right things factored for her; how she positioned herself, her mental focus, and possibly me on the ground watching and cheering her on, but she did it. She broke the sound barrier, and created a sonic rainboom overhead.

SC276: At *four*?

Scarlet: Hey, remember how you were worried the government would notice her and take her away? *THEY KNOW NOW!*

JofY: No, the fog covered it up.

ThatUnknownPony: Sadly the Rainboom defogged the area, and every government in the world caught attention of that.

Mononeko: She also destroyed any building within a two mile radius, but she did it!

Crazy56U: As it happens, a sonic rainboom is actually a magical EMP blast. All of

North

America is without electronics now.

Now, I didn't even imagine it was possible to accomplish such a feat in my world. I knew you could break the sound barrier, but actually do the rainbow part too? My mind is blown.

Scarlet: "No literally, my mind has leaked out of my ears."

Dragonborne leans her head over a bucket, with her brain oozing into it from her ear canal

Crazy56U: Actually, that was the sniper bullet.

So, the initial explosion brought upon many broken windows

SC276: I have the *worst possible joke I could possibly have* right now...

Mononeko: I'm not stopping ya.

ThatUnknownPony: Go ahead, you have permission.

Crazy56U: C'mon, make the joke! DO IT! YOU WON'T!

SC276: No, I meant in terms of pure offensiveness. Pacifists would fucking lynch me for this joke.

and sent off car alarms in the next county. I quickly rounded her up and we rushed home before anyone could arrive at the park.

Crazy56U: "Granted, we had to outrun the cops at one point, but I needed the cardio."

I was lucky none of my windows were broken.

Scarlet: "No, wait- sorry. They were all broken. Also I'm bleeding out and hallucinating. Send help."

JofY: How are they not broken!?

ThatUnknownPony: THE MAGIC OF CONVENIENCE!

SC276: REASONS, SOMEHOW.

Dark Angel: Because macaroni salad.

Crazy56U: "My house, on the other hand..."

The rest of the day was spent celebrating. It just so happened today was her fourth birthday.

ThatUnknownPony: Ok, this stopped being funny. ENOUGH WITH THE CONTRIVANCES!

SC276: Well that's fucking convenient!

Crazy56U: (deadpan; twirls finger around) Whoopy fucking doo...

I have no way of knowing how old she actually was when I got her, so I just started over.

JofY: We know!

Mononeko: Useless repetition ahoy!

Crazy56U: *That faster we're fallin', we're stoppin' and stallin', we're running in circles again!*

I would have bought a cake, but due to the boom all the businesses were closed and needed new windows.

Mononeko: I was kidding!

Scarlet: "I had ruined what shambles remained of my neighborhood's failing economy. There would be dozens of people out of work."

SC276: So, you didn't think to get a cake *before now*?! You continue to be a terrible parent!

ToonGuy: It's almost like he's not prepared for the trials of being a single parent. But what are the odds of that, am I right? I'm sure that the completely stable individual that rants and raves about how crap the city is while not doing anything to fix it is perfectly equipped to deal with all the needs and demands of a child that he has to keep a secret, even though all of this could have been avoided by getting her to a shelter somewhere. If you'll excuse me, I'll be banging my head against the wall repeatedly.

ThatUnknownPony: *Already banging his head repeatedly* WORST. PARENT. EVER!

Crazy56U: "Also I had to go to the hospital for internal bleeding shit, but that's not important."

So, we made a cake on our own. Apparently the fan fiction writers got it right:

JofY: She does make great cupcakes!

Mononeko: Rainbows do come from dead fillies!

Crazy56U: Celestia is a tyrant!

she can't bake at all. Granted I'm not the best myself, but it was still a mess. But we had fun, she enjoyed herself, and she is happy. Therefore, I am happy.

Scarlet: "I am incapable of being happy unless I absorb it from another creature through osmosis."

ThatUnknownPony: So... is this reverse Stockholm Syndrome or what?

ToonGuy: Oh my god, THE AUTHOR IS A CHANGELING!

Dragonborne: We interrupt *My Little Dashie* to bring you *A Canterlot Wedding, Part 1*.

Mononeko: Can we please skip to Part 2 so that the rest of the Mane 6 can beat the shit out of this guy?

Crazy56U: I agree, Part 1 fucking sucks.

Though that was her highlight of the day, mine was just moments ago. She has now come accustom to sleeping in her own room versus with me out on the couch. I actually stopped sleeping in my room, and kept her company in the living room up until recently.

Scarlet: The Edward Cullen school of staring at the object of affection, I see.

ToonGuy: He passed with flying colors in that school. Got a nice degree and everything.

Crazy56U: Or, in other words, you broke your bed and can't be bothered to buy a new one.

Now I can sleep on my own bed once more, but I keep my door unlocked,

JofY: People need to put locks in their bedrooms in this neighborhood!?

SC276: What for? It's not like he's got a pesky brother or anything.

Crazy56U: "That way the demons can drag me out of the house and into the night sk- oh, wait, that was a nightmare I had..."

so if she needs me, she can get me. I had just tucked her into bed and told her goodnight when she said it.

Scarlet: [Dash] "Twenty percent cooler..."

Mononeko: [Rainbow] "Ten seconds flat..."

ThatUnknownPony: [Rainbow] "So awesome..."

JofY: [Person] "*gasp* YOU'VE BEEN WATCHING THE SHOW! HAVEN'T YOU!"

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Swag."

"Goodnight daddy. I love you."

Scarlet: You know, this is such a weird fantasy to me on so many levels. He doesn't want to make friends with the characters in the show, or go on adventures with them, or even have a relationship with them. He wants to *raise a specific pony as his surrogate daughter*.

SC276: Talk about Planned Parenthood...

Crazy56U: For reference, this is a picture of all the atrocities being committed by ROBcakeran43 against Rainbow Dash's character:



...the atrocities are in blue.
ThatUnknownPony: ...such adorable atrocities.

I haven't been on the internet in, what, three years now?

JofY: Nor has he talked to any of his friends.
Crazy56U: That's like a millennium in Internet time.
ThatUnknownPony: How did he survive? I don't know.

I don't know how the My Little Pony thing online is doing, or what memes are still alive or not.

SC276: Well if it's been four years since the start of season 2... I don't know exact airdates, but I'm pretty sure Twilight has a castle now.
Crazy56U: Well, that means that Twilicorn backlash shit still happened, good to know. Probably also means Derpygate still reared its ugly head...
ThatUnknownPony: I think everyone was losing their shit for a stick with a smiling Twiface on it.

But damn it all, I'm gonna say it cause it's true! My heart exploded twice!

SC276: I don't care if it's true, stop saying that.
Crazy56U: (pulls out a screwdriver; places it on the table) Just in case.
Mononeko: *smashes the table with a lead pipe*
Crazy56U: ... (picks up the screwdriver from the floor; places it back on the table)
Dark Angel: What is that, seven times now?

For the first time, not only did she call me daddy, which she has done on occasion,

SC276: But we wouldn't know, this is the first time we've heard any actual *dialogue* from her...
ThatUnknownPony: And maybe for the better, cause I don't wanna recall the other girl attached to her "daddy".
Crazy56U: Or, in other words, this is the first time she called you daddy.

but she even said... "I love you."

Scarlet: "The Stockholm syndrome was taking effect."
Crazy56U: (makes gagging noise)

For a moment, I didn't know what to say or what to do. I've never been in this sort of situation before.

JofY: Nobody ever said they loved him before!

Dark Angel: And rightfully so.

ThatUnknownPony: "A pony said she love me! And she wasn't my dakimakura!"

Crazy56U: "The last time a horse said they loved me, I was drunk as fuck at the petting zoo!"

But I remembered what my mother and father used to do.

Mononeko: "So I beat the shit out of her."

Crazy56U: "And so I said nothing, left the room, and downed an entire bottle of wine."

ThatUnknownPony: "So I left her in the middle of nowhere hoping that she could find her way back home. I don't know why mom & dad used to do that."

So, I leaned down and kissed her on the forehead and told her the same thing.

Scarlet: "I love you too, Daddy."

Crazy56U: [Buster] "I kissed you on the forehead!"

"Goodnight, my little Dashie. I love you too."

Crazy56U: And you know what *I* love? *TITLE!* (blows a noisemaker)

ToonGuy: Author, please stop ramming the title down our throats. It's getting a bit much now.

ThatUnknownPony: Yeah, it stopped being funny already.

SC276: *CinemaSins sigh* *ding*

She smiled at me, then closed her eyes to sleep. I walked out, turned off her light, making sure her Spongebob nightlight was on,

Mononeko: Are we talking about the episode?

Crazy56U: No, because I refuse to believe Rainbow willingly watches New!Spongebob.

ThatUnknownPony: If anything she sticks up to season 3, no further.

of course,

SC276: *OF COURSE!*

ThatUnknownPony: *Don't you know anything about SCIENCE!?*

Crazy56U: No. Bad SC. We do not reference *his* memes in this place.

JofY: [Casper] "Timing!"

closed her door, then sat down on the couch. I haven't moved for an hour now, I'm so lost in thought.

ThatUnknownPony: *~You are the ocean's grey waves...~*

Scarlet: If we get another song montage a la "She must never know", somebody shoot this guy.

ToonGuy: I'll shoot him even if that's not the case.

SC276: This is the first time I've heard of someone getting lost by *not* moving.
Dark Angel: I think he mean lost WITHOUT thought.
Crazy56U: Aka. "I busted out the bong."

The few times she had called me "daddy," I didn't think anything of it.

JofY: Those were just times he forced her to call him daddy.
Dragonborne: Stahp with the foalcon jokes! *bashes JofY with a rolled-up newspaper*
Dark Angel: "I didn't think anything of it because I don't think...period."
Crazy56U: "I just thought she was talking to ghosts."

I could picture why she called me that. Being with her so much made me accept it as part of taking care of her. But tonight when she said those three words, the realization finally sunk into my heart. I am her daddy.

Scarlet: "I am a rock! I am an island!"
SC276: Maybe now that you've gotten it, you'll start *acting the part*.
ThatUnknownPony: The part of Rob will be played tonight by Discord... *I'm not apologizing for that one.*
Crazy56U: "...dear God, this is what my life has become... *Where did I go wrong...*"

She considers me her daddy. And quite frankly, I consider her my daughter. Even though we are of a totally different species, I still love her with all my heart.

JofY: "Though, my kindies still hate her."
Dark Angel: Or at least you will until that one explodes and you need to get a new one.
Crazy56U: Buster, *seriously?! You still trust that unreliable piece of crap? You do know how many times it exploded, right?*

And it has taken her to speak those words to me for me to finally realize that. I think I have finally done it.

Scarlet: "My brainwashing has been successful. We shall now move on to phase two."
SC276: Oh god, he's going to go on and on about what he's done, isn't he.
ThatUnknownPony: "I've dun goofed in life."
Crazy56U: "I have officially reached rock bottom."

I have broken my hard shell that had formed when my parents died. I've let a sweet little filly into my life. I gave her a home to live in, food to eat,

Mononeko: "People to kill."
ThatUnknownPony: "Windows to break"
Dark Angel: "Rainbows to make with the people she killed."
Crazy56U "TV to watch."

and now a daddy to love. She has given me hope, love, compassion, and now something I thought I'd never utter: a daughter.

SC276: Yep, he's going!

ThatUnknownPony: "As in, a daughter inside of her." ...ok, maybe I went too far this time.

Scarlet: Hey, you know what would've cost less, been less improbable, and only slightly more schmaltzy? Adopting a fucking puppy.

Crazy56U: Really, though, the moral of the fic is that you should adopt a puppy. Or any animal, really.

I still speculate when the time is going to arise that she goes back to Equestria.

JofY: Must... Not... Rant... About... Situation.

ThatUnknownPony: Must... Not... Spoil...

Crazy56U: "But luckily, I bought a baseball bat. Just in case."

And each day it gets harder for me to imagine when that actually happens. I just hope that she never forgets me, because I will never forget her.

Scarlet: "What was I talking about, again?"

SC276: Well at this point we have to be almost done with the story by now- ONLY THREE-EIGHTHS?!

Mononeko: Oh, fuck me...

Dark Angel: I think My Little Dashie should've been called Foreshadowing: the Fanfic.

Crazy56U: Well, I can tell you this, Buster: within the confines of this fic, half of that comes true.

I believe Dashie is now at her full size. Rounding in at about three feet tall, she is fully grown.

SC276: "At least, I assume that's her size on the show."

Dark Angel: Well, it's more or less the accurate size of a pony.

Crazy56U: Well, hey, at least your shitty parenting hasn't stunted her growth! ...or maybe it has and you just suck at taking measurements.

Though she is still only ten years old according to my math, I believe she is actually more along the lines of fourteen or fifteen possibly in actual years.

Scarlet: "My math is utterly terrible."

SC276: How does *he* know how to determine a pony's age if he's been off the Internet for ten years?

ThatUnknownPony: His friends told him, not that they were very reliable.

Crazy56U: "I had to use my fingers to work it out, and that took, like, all day..."

So, we celebrated five missed birthdays and officially moving day. That's right, moving day.

Crazy56U: "I just got my eviction notice! We're moving to the park!"

We moved from my parents house, thanks to me finally saving up enough money, plus getting lucky at a casino.

Scarlet: "Don't ask me how I had time or money to go to a casino when I'm supporting myself and a sentient pony on a grocery clerk's wages."

Mononeko: I also robbed a few bank from time to time and may have been involved in a succesful drug deal...

ThatUnknownPony: "Ok, maybe I also sold a few organs, but I'm sure I'll survive without them."

Crazy56U: "Inconsequently, my right hand is severely broken and I can no longer properly see out of my left eye."

We bought a nice house a hundred miles away from the city. It's got a lot of open land, there isn't another house within five miles, and it's just me and her.

Scarlet: I am getting a deep and uncomfortable *Misery* vibe.

Dragonborne: Y'know what they say, Scarlet; misery loves company.

Dark Angel: That actually explains why there are as many of us riffing that there are.

ToonGuy: Oh god, I've had my fill of grimdark fics the last two weeks! That happens, I'm bailing!

SC276: Well, this probably doesn't seem so nightmarish to someone that's weened themselves off the Internet for over ten years.

ThatUnknownPony: "And also the wild horses that live nearby. Rainbow needs to find a good suitor someday."

Crazy56U: "Well, that and the cows that inhabit the fields and refuse to fucking *leave...*"

Now she can fly around all she wants, whenever she wants.

Mononeko: "But I'll still shoot her if she gets too far away."

Crazy56U: But now *however* she wants, that's too much work.

She is truly happy, though she does miss the old park. It's gone now, along with anything else left in the area. A large business bought all the land up, flattened it, and built a large factory there.

ThatUnknownPony: *deadpan* Geez, how fucking tragic. And totally irrelevant.

Scarlet: Because Evil Bad Corporate Expansion.

SC276: Even if it was the Cheiron Group, I wouldn't miss that place.

Mononeko: It was a factory where your fears and horrors came true...

Dark Angel: Considering Dashie's already being raised by a crazy fan, that factory probably has nothing more to offer her.

Crazy56U: Just in case you up and forgot that that non-plot point was a non-plot point.

It was an amazing boom to the economy,

Crazy56U: "BREAKING NEWS: Walmart tanks Detroit's economy! City files for bankruptcy *three times over!*"

and people are starting to build homes again!

SC276: On top of all the ones that were already there!

JofY: Ah, and he can't subject himself or his slave to that kind of happiness!

Crazy56U: "BREAKING NEWS: Insert *Arrested Development* joke here!"

I'm glad, but... it just wasn't for us. That amount of people would hinder her going outside, and I'm not going to force her to stay inside all day unless it's raining out.

Scarlet: "I'm afraid she might melt."

Crazy56U: "I mean, come on: Rainbow Dash, raining, that *reeks* of irony..."

ThatUnknownPony: "Not even when she needs to go to the bathroom."

I've gotten a new job, one that pays much more than my old one.

JofY: This one pays an extra penny per hour.

SC276: Apparently there's no other houses for five miles, but there *are* businesses.

Crazy56U: "All I have to do is deliver drugs to people and not ask questions"

ThatUnknownPony: "As long as I leave no evidence of my victims, I get paid a shitload of money!"

Dashie even talked about getting a job, but then she remembered what I told her. The look on her face was heartbreaking.

SC276: I'm sure once your resumé has enough white lies, Dash, you'll get that position.

Dark Angel: It's not like it matters if it breaks you're heart. You buy them in bulk anyway.

Crazy56U: Stupid horsecist work force, not allowing a pegasi to find employment in this day and age. I blame... ..whoever's President by now in this world...



ThatUnknownPony:

We were enjoying a cake we made, which I must add we have improved upon that skill,

Crazy56U: "It only gave me *mild* food poisoning instead of *severe* food poisoning!"

when she brought it up.

Scarlet: "Dad, I want to join the weather team." "Ummm..."

ThatUnknownPony: "I've heard of this place, all you have to do is shake your tail in this tube and you get paid."

JofY: "It's just a simple flight test. What could go wrong?"

Dark Angel: "There's this job I was considering that involves making cupcakes."

Crazy56U: "I've heard great things about working in retail!"

I jokingly said she can't due to her being a pony and I laughed.

JofY: ...Wow!

SC276: Terrible. Parent.

ThatUnknownPony: What a magnificent role model for her! Father of the year, ladies and gentlemen!

Mononeko: *facedesks*

Crazy56U: "I am just a real piece of shit! (laughs violently)"

She remained silent. My god I'm horrible.

Crazy56U: "... (resumes laughing)"

ThatUnknownPony: ...No comments there. The fic is riffing itself.

I...I just laughed because my daughter is different.

Scarlet: Your wish fulfillment fantasy piece includes *mocking the disabled* now and you acknowledge this? Yeah I'm not contesting that "horrible" bit.

Dragonborne: I have a developmental disorder, and I am mildly miffed by that statement.

Dark Angel: Same here.

ToonGuy: Wow. That's just....wow. Father of the Year, right there.

ThatUnknownPony: I... I have no words. This dude is just a mess.

SC276: Oh my fucking god.

Mononeko: *sarcastically claps*

Crazy56U: Two thumbs up!

I apologized for hours, and even though she says she understands, I know she is still hurt.

JofY: "I understand! Just, please! Remove the knife already!"

Crazy56U: "I mean, it's kinda hard to tell, but I *think* her punching me in the face is a sign..."

ThatUnknownPony: "I mean, I just mocked her appearance, what are the chances that could get you angry?"

Lucky, I have a way to fix this.

SC276: It involves murder.

Crazy56U: "Hence why I'm chugging bleach."

Due to the sheer size of the property, it involves a lot of cutting of grass. Tomorrow I will modify a lawn mower for her to use, so that she can have a job.

ThatUnknownPony: "She'll finally work as my personal slave."

Scarlet: I don't think you understand the difference between 'job' and 'chores'.

SC276: Despite living in squalor for over ten years, he totally has mechanical skills. Sure, why not. They're just as out of nowhere as anything else in this story.

Dark Angel: Who has the tape recorder?

Crazy56U: So, basically, your solution was making her your helper monkey more or less?

I'll even pay her, so that she can buy her own stuff if she wants. Though I'd have to get it for her, still she can actually say she worked for something.

JofY: "Like a giant poster saying 'LET ME GO!' I think it's from a movie or something."

Crazy56U: "For some reason, she kept asking for a bong of her own..."

According to the show, she was a weather pony.

JofY: It's been so long, you can't be certain of what she did!?

ThatUnknownPony: Considering she's now a Wonderbolt, I don't blame him... that much.

Crazy56U: "I think she worked on the morning news or something like that..."

And I don't have her mess with mother nature unless it's a dire emergency, so there isn't really any job to be had there.

Scarlet: "Potentially diverting hurricanes and altering patterns to stave off drought has no potential implications for improving standards of living for others, after all."

SC276: So... you've let her manipulate the weather *before*?

Dragonborne: *holding the radio again* Can I call down the death rays of the murder satellite one of my friends lent me?

Crazy56U: "BREAKING NEWS: Several tornados and hailstorms wipe out the Republican National Convention! Scientists are convinced global warming is not involved!"

I still can't believe I've had her for ten years now.

JofY: I can't believe it's not butter.

Crazy56U: I can't believe this is relevant information.

ThatUnknownPony: I can't believe we're barely halfway through this.

My god, time goes so fast... I wish it would slow down, so that I could have more time with her.

SC276: Then just keep fucking talking about the same thing over and over!

ThatUnknownPony: It's already going too fucking slow, damnit!

Crazy56U: *Leave time out of this, Buster, it gets fucked over enough as is.*

I don't know when, but I have the sudden feeling our time together is running out.

SC276: *We're not even halfway through yet!*

Mononeko: *puts a defective gun to his temple* Please, just let me end this!

Crazy56U: After all, in five more years...

All of this has been too good to be true.

Scarlet: [Psychiatrist] "I think he's beginning to question the dream-logic again. We may have a chance."

Dark Angel: The twist is that it's actually Rainbow Dash that's hallucinating.

Crazy56U: Finally, the Author is willing to admit how bullshit this all is.

ThatUnknownPony: Does that mean he's gonna face reality and admit he's been hallucinating and needs to go to therapy?

Today has to have been the worst time of my life,

Crazy56U: Good. 'Bout fucking *time* your dream life hit the skids; having Christmas everyday sounds like a good idea *in concept*, but as "Black Mirror" showed, it can be Hell to go through that over and over and over again. Dreams *kinda* have a downside to them.

even more than when my parents died.

Mononeko: With your goddamn whining and moping, I'm surprised this day didn't come any sooner.

ThatUnknownPony: You mean like "every single day you're alive"?

Crazy56U: And speaking of Christmas, *get a lump of coal shoved up your ass you whiney FUCK.*

Due to events I could not prepare for, Dashie found out the truth before I could tell her myself.

JofY: "It involved a broom, two nickels, and a cat. The rest should be obvious."

Crazy56U: "She found where I buried my computer. *She discovered 4chan.*"

ThatUnknownPony: "She found out about this new horrible site called Tumblr. The mental scars will be hard to heal for her."

She knows what she is, a made up cartoon character from a kids television show.

Scarlet: "Which, you see, I have direct evidence of disproving all possibilities of parallel universes and alternate realities."

ThatUnknownPony: "Now she believes her mother is actually Lauren Faust and left me to search for her."

ToonGuy: "You know, it occurs to me that I, as her adopted father, should have probably had this talk with her a lot earlier. But then I was busy writing dark and depressing poetry about how shit my life is and how sad it is that my parents passed away/got eaten by a chimp/left to join the circus. I can't be a responsible parent!"

SC276: "This is totally like her finding out she's adopted, right?"

Crazy56U: "I mean, the fact that she was a talking flying horse was a tipoff."

She is mad, no, upset beyond all thought. She had locked herself in her room,

Mononeko: With the radio on turned up so loud that no one heard her screaming.

Dark Angel: I find it ironic how fitting that song actually is.

Crazy56U: And was proceeding to tear everything to shreds.

but I know my daughter. She didn't stay in there long. She opened her window and flew off,

Mononeko: Never to be seen again.

Crazy56U: Annnnnnd- yep, right into the power lines. ...again...

ThatUnknownPony: [Rainbow Dash] "FREEEEEEEDOOOOOOOOOOOM!"

probably into a tree to sulk in her sorrow.

ThatUnknownPony: Just fucking fantastic. He spread his angst into her.

Scarlet: "I'll have to release the hounds to search the grounds for her."

Crazy56U: In reality, she flew off into the sky, like whenever Superman gets pissy.

I'm a monster.

JofY: He admits it!

ThatUnknownPony: Okay, that's the first step in your rehabilitation. Maybe you still have hope.

SC276: No, that would be an insult to the cards.

Crazy56U: Relevant.

I should have told her sooner, I just wasn't sure when would be the right time. Now we are both suffering for my carelessness. I thought getting cable would be a good thing, give her some more shows to watch, but what I didn't realize was that we got the HUB station.

ThatUnknownPony: "I think it was called 'Discovery Family' Now, but I'm calling it the HUB because that's how I remember it!"

Scarlet: "For some reason, I thought it would have been discontinued by now."

Mononeko: How did MLP even continue seeing as there was no Rainbow Dash, given that Equestria is not fictional in this universe?

Dark Angel: Well, I could explain it. But I'd give away part of the ending.

Crazy56U: I accidentally proved in that multipart sampler that Rainbow doesn't matter in the show; I think they're fine.

I wasn't even aware it was still up, and find my surprise the show My Little Pony is still even AIRING! It had stopped at eight seasons,

Crazy56U: Really, though, it should've ended after season 7, when Lightning Dust was brought back and replaced Fluttershy permanently. And let's not even get into that deal with Twilight marrying a dictionary...

ThatUnknownPony: That's what fans claim. In reality, she married Flash Sentry. Oh, the butthurt was glorious!

Dragonborne: I swear, the day Twilight marries a dictionary will be the same day in which Zesty Gourmand gets her head out of her arse.

ToonGuy: I think the worst part was when they decided that killing off the Cakes in that infamous 'Pink Wedding' was the way to go.

JofY: Eh. I stopped watching after that time when Nightmare Moon turned out to not have been leading them, it was just a golem pretending to be her leading them.

Mononeko: I stopped watching after they appointed this 'Mykan' guy as their new lead story editor. He really ruined the series...

Crazy56U: We don't speak of the Dark Ages.

but still it was repeated.

SC276: Well duh, it hit the sixty-five episode syndication level forever ago.

Crazy56U: Reruns are a necessary evil, Buster.

ThatUnknownPony: It's all that's worthy in Discovery Family those years, anyways.

I remember I walked in from work with some groceries, set them into the kitchen, and walked into the living room. That's when I saw it...

Scarlet: "A stain on my new carpet! That'll take weeks to get out."

ThatUnknownPony: "Alright, Dash! Haven't I told you to do that in the bathroom?!"

Crazy56U: [Buster] "...why am I dead on the floor?"

SC276: You leave *Ghost Trick* out of this.

Crazy56U: **No. I don't even know what that is, but you can't make me not include it.**

"YAY! SHE DID IT!" Fluttershy had screamed, jumping with joy as Applejack, Twilight, and Pinkie Pie all sat on the clouds with dumbfounded looks on their faces.

Scarlet: A direct response to this story by the cast of the series. Give 'em a hand, everyone!

ToonGuy: So why is Fluttershy cheering? If that's the case, I mean.

Crazy56U: Because this is a clip from "Sonic Rainboom", after Rainbow pulls off the sonic rain- *OH FUCK, RAINBOW FOUND OUT HER LIFE IS A LIE*

My heart sank... I knew this episode... I remembered this episode.

Mononeko: After twelve years?

ThatUnknownPony: "This is the one where they introduced the Rainbow Factory!"

Crazy56U: "I DVRed this episode..."

Even after seeing nothing for twelve years... I still remember that damn episode.

SC276: You remember that, and yet you don't remember to prepare a birthday cake.

JofY: It was the one with the thing.

Crazy56U: Hey now, Buster. I admit, I kinda dislike it myself what with Rainbow's stage fright and Rarity's ego-surfing, but it's not damnable.

ThatUnknownPony: Hey, that's the episode that got me hooked into the series.

Granted, it made me hate Rarity, but so did all Season 1.

In that episode, Rainbow Dash performs the sonic rainboom,

Crazy56U: "I think it was called 'Suited For Success'..."

Mononeko: "No, that was the first episode. I believe it was called 'Yay'..."

ThatUnknownPony: You're all wrong. It's clearly "The Cutie Mark Chronicles."

much like how my Dashie had years ago.

Scarlet: "I'm telling you this because I assume you've never seen the show. Even though there is no reason to read this piece of drek unless you've seen the show."

Crazy56U: Just in case you skipped ahead in the story, blocked out that part of the story, or are a goldfish.

ThatUnknownPony: Or if you did like SC and "travelled through time" skipping that part.

At the time I was still holding my keys...

JofY: Why?

Crazy56U: ...he came home, JofY...

JofY: Well, like he placed his groceries down. Usually you'd place your keys down then.

Crazy56U: (scoff) Maybe you do...

JofY: ...you're weird.

and I dropped them. They clanged on the wood floor; if she didn't know I was home before, she knew now.

"How long..." Dashie asked me, no emotion in her voice.

Scarlet: Is this story going to drag itself out for? Too long.

ThatUnknownPony: [Dash] "...is this series? Because it's SO AWESOME AND I MUST WATCH ALL SEASONS!!!"

Crazy56U: How long must we sing this song?

Mononeko: *shoots Crazy* You leave U2 out of this! Although, your choice in music is fitting in more ways than one.

Crazy56U: ... (looks at the bullet hole in the wall; looks at Mono) ...you missed.

Mononeko: Damn, my aim is getting worse... I even got you in point blank range...

"I..."

"How long have you known about this?"

"I..."

ToonGuy: [Dash] "What letter comes after H?!"

[McAngstface] "I..."

[Dash] "Very good, now go fuck yourself, Dad."

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Is that all you can say?!?"

[Buster] "... ..I..."

ThatUnknownPony: [Dash] "Did you got stuck again, Dad?"

[Rob] "I..."

[Dash] "*groans* I'll fix that. *kicks him hard pn the head* I'll go to my room."

Dashie turned to look at me. She had been crying, and her mane was in even worse shape than normal.

SC276: You're not even taking care of her mane?!

Dragonborne: *Come on, square go, wee man!*

"HOW LONG HAVE YOU KNOWN ABOUT THIS?!"

Scarlet: "Do you work for the dairy industry? What did you find in the mausoleum? ARE YOU THE MILKMAN?"

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "WHY WAS PUSHING DAISIES CANCELLED?!"

I couldn't help it... a tear ran down my cheek as she yelled at me. This was the first time in all these years she had raised her voice to me.

JofY: She'd been fine being a slave before?

ThatUnknownPony: Classic Stockholm Syndrome, JofY.

Dragonborne: Dashie went from being a red collar to a black one in ten seconds flat.

Scarlet: AND HERE'S A STEAMROLLER! *drops one on Dragonborne's head* Anyone else want to remind me that "Fall of Equestria" exists?

Dragonborne: What say you, Scarlet? *teleports from out of under the steamroller, a radio in hand* Bring out your mobile fortress, and I'll call down my murder satellite?

Crazy56U: Settle down children, drama is occurring.

And I deserved every bit of it.

Scarlet: Not going to argue with you there, honey.

Mononeko: No comment.

ThatUnknownPony: You said it, not us.

ToonGuy: You deserve everything that's coming to you, bigshot.

SC276: I'm not loading the Golden Freddy head into the catapult this time, but you deserve that too.

Crazy56U: No, Buster, you deserve *more*. Rainbow, punch him in the face!

So, I sat down, turned off the television, and told her everything. I told her about the show, about finding her, and answered any other questions she had for me.

There were a lot.

Scarlet: "She had made two lists. They both spilled out the door."

Crazy56U: "Five days passed."

Most of them stemmed from the show, to which I simply told her what I truly believed. That though she is the Rainbow Dash from the show, that she herself is a different pony from the cartoon.

JofY: How he knows that for certain, we still don't know.

ThatUnknownPony: In reality Rainbow is just a manifestation of his own subconsciousness, and this is his struggle to accept reality.

SC276: And this why you don't make tulpas of existing characters.

Crazy56U: Except no. The effects of the fic aside, they are both the same pony.

I tried to explain it to her, but her bullheadedness took over as she continued to lash at me.

Scarlet: "It was just a little existential crisis. I can't believe she got so emotional over it."

ToonGuy: "Ugh! So hysterical! Grow up, Dash! Now go to your room where I haven't cleaned anything up from when I was a child.....wait."

ThatUnknownPony: "My life was also meaningless before meeting you. I've been there, shut up and grow up like me! ...wait."

Crazy56U: [Buster] "(Rainbow is punching him) NOT THE FACE, NOT THE FACE!"

I took it all. I deserved it all.

SC276: *We've been over this, author.*

ThatUnknownPony: Can you stop self-pitying yourself?

Crazy56U: "I want it all. And I want it now."

I've been keeping that horrible secret from her for far too long. She is now a fully grown mare,

Mononeko: I believe **counts in himself* sixteen doesn't count as being 'fully grown'...*

Crazy56U: Ditto.

ThatUnknownPony: Japan begs to differ, but I'm not touching that right now.

capable of taking care of herself if she were in Equestria. Here, I treat her still like she was my little filly. It's been wrong of me, but I couldn't help it.

Scarlet: *Yes you could. Smack yourself.*

SC276: Or failing that, *we'll smack you. *wa ha ha**

Crazy56U: Fuck it, I'll smack *myself*, as long as *someone* gets smacked for this. (smacks self)

I didn't want this to ever happen, but I knew it would. I should have done what was right, but I didn't. It was only a matter of time before she found out, and she knew she was different.

Scarlet: "My long-term planning for this probably should have consisted of more than making fart noises with my brain."

ThatUnknownPony: It was a matter of time you realized you were a terrible father, too.

SC276: It took her *this* long to realize she's a *magic flying pony*?!

Dark Angel: No. It took her that long to realize she wasn't real.

Crazy56U: ...so, yes to both.

After our argument, she flew upstairs into her bedroom, and slammed her door shut.

Mononeko: Fuckin' teenagers...

Crazy56U: "And then it fell off the hinges."

I checked on her an hour later, and no response told me she had flown off.

SC276: Or not talking to you. Don't be so narrow-minded.

Crazy56U: Or she was dead.

ThatUnknownPony: Or she was playing videogames and not giving a damn about you.

I can only hope that she comes back, or at least, if she doesn't, she stays away from any other people.

ThatUnknownPony: "I don't want her to come back as a pastry."

Scarlet: "No one else can have her. No one else can touch or see her. Only I am allowed. Me!"

Mononeko: My precious...

ToonGuy: She's mine! Mine mine mine mine!

Crazy56U: "Lord knows what would happen if any bronies got to her..."

If anything, I hope some sort of portal opens up and she goes back to her world, and never has to think of me again.

SC276: Same here.

ThatUnknownPony: Ditto.

Crazy56U: Doubtful. That is not how the story ends, and there are more words.

All I can say to her at this point, is that I'm sorry.

Mononeko: Apology not accepted. This fic still exists.

ThatUnknownPony: Fuck off.

Crazy56U: Here's a two part response to this. Part one: (flips off with one hand)

I'm so... so... sorry.

Scarlet: You're that extra boss in Undertale that people don't like?

Dragonborne: Nah, he's the final boss of *Kirby's Dreamland 3*.

Crazy56U: And part two: (flips off with the other)

It's been three days since Dashie left. The night of her departure, I did something I hadn't done in a long time: I went for a walk.

JofY: Gasp.

SC276: Clearly falling off the wagon.

ThatUnknownPony: Was he ever on the wagon?

Crazy56U: And thus his walking addiction returns to the forefront.

I wasn't sure where I was going, or how long I walked, but that's what I did. I walked.

SC276: "There was distinctly less to see, though, since I had the only house for five miles."

Crazy56U: "After a while, I reached the ocean."

Now, three days later I'm finding myself out here walking once again. I've been out for roughly three hours, and though it is only five in the afternoon, it has grown dark.

Scarlet: "I was eaten by a Grue. The end."

Crazy56U: "Suddenly, I was being chased by bears."

A storm is brewing, and soon I will be getting hit by the brunt of it.

SC276: Shoot, is he sensing the ion rail cannon that I've got pointed at him charging...?

ThatUnknownPony: Nah, but he's got the feeling that a certain pegasus was a bout to zap him with a lightning bolt.

Crazy56U: And then a huge chunk of hail nailed him in the back of the skull, killing him. THE END

I turn around to begin my walk home, though I don't rush. My energy these past few days has been non-existent, as I have barely eaten anything more than some toast.

SC276: All he can make is cold cereal and maybe that.

Scarlet: "And I'm pretty sure I ate that entirely by accident."

ThatUnknownPony: Man, I envy your conviction in your diet... Oh wait, it's a diet, you're just a moron who can't cook.

JofY: How is he still alive!?

Mononeko: Story magic.

Crazy56U: The human body can last for three weeks without eating. Just a heads up.

I feel so lost as I walk through the woods that surround my home. No, our home. It is as much hers as it is mine, and nothing will change that.

Scarlet: "Well, unless she disowns me and returns to her rightful place in Equestria. And I just made myself sad again."

Crazy56U: "Unless she snapped and burned the house down."

The rain has begun, but I do not quicken my pace.

JofY: Well, since this is most apt here: HOW HAPPEN TO ME!?

Crazy56U: Eh, I'd argue that this is more apt.

ThatUnknownPony: Honestly with all that walking, this is more apt.

I just walk, much like I had done so long ago. The distant memories of all my pain and sorrow before Dashie begin to seep back into my mind.

Mononeko: *cuts himself* Ow! The edge is just too sharp!

ThatUnknownPony: Can you stop trying to make us feel pity on you? It's pathetic at this point.

Dark Angel: What is he complaining about?! What he experienced all those years ago, we only experienced within a duration of a week!

Crazy56U: "And then I just collapsed into a ball and sobbed myself to sleep. It wasn't the bathtub, but it will do."

I haven't had these thoughts in years.

SC276: And we don't want to hear it all again!

Crazy56U: "All the bong usage and wine chugging blocked them out for me."

The pats of water on the tree leaves help keep me distracted. It's a peaceful sound, one you would never hear in the city.

Scarlet: Jesus, man, I get it! You have issues with the city! Please stop pretending the countryside isn't a mass of shit, mud, and various demon insects!

ToonGuy: Especially the bees. My god.

**ThatUnknownPony: I don't give a fuck about bees. Mosquitoes on the other hand...
shudders
Crazy56U: The *other* moral of the story: fuck cities.**

The rain is picking up as my shirt is now soaking wet. I'm sure I will be sick tomorrow morning, but I don't care. I've been sick for three days now; a mental illness that has been tearing me apart.

Scarlet: Ask me if I care, bitch.

JofY: He keeps himself and another being away from the rest of the world as much as possible. He's sick.

Dragonborne yawns and keeps grinding gold in *Clicker Heroes*

Mononeko: I've heard Linkin Park songs with less wangst than this!

ThatUnknownPony: Even Shadow the Hedgehog is less edgy than this!

Dark Angel: You've been raising Rainbow Dash for twelve years now. You've been mentally sick for more than three days.

Crazy56U: And then, dissociative identity disorder.

My daughter is somewhere out here, hurting, needing some comfort and warmth in this rain.

SC276: So she hugged a bear.

Crazy56U: In reality, she made it Mexico and was having the time of her life.

ThatUnknownPony: Turns out a week in Cancun is all she needed to feel better.

I wish I could be there for her, even though she may not want me to. She may not ever want to see me again from how she acted.

Scarlet: ...Asking you questions and then going out to mull over the answers?

ToonGuy: Clear sign she's never coming back to you, story.

ThatUnknownPony: Better for her, she was getting sick of Rob's body odor.

Crazy56U: Aw, well, too bad, better go home-

I don't blame her... it must be such a horrible thing finding out your past like that.

JofY: [Dash] "How could you not tell me I'm an actor!?"

SC276: She had already left for Hollywood.

Crazy56U: Wrong, she went directly to Hasbro.

I can't even imagine what it would be like. I know Dashie is a strong mare, and she can pull through. But I also know how she holds a grudge at times.

SC276: How do you know, you haven't seen the show for ten years.

Mononeko: Well, he's been living with her...

Crazy56U: Also, Rainbow being stubborn is one of the constants of the multiverse.

ThatUnknownPony: In the majority of them, that is.

I'm not sure that, even if she did come back, she would ever forgive me. Or more importantly, if I could even forgive myself.

ThatUnknownPony: "I'm such a horrible father. I hope everyone can understand my pain and pity on me."

Scarlet: "I really shouldn't have mentioned that I picked her up because I thought she'd make a good plushie substitute."

SC276: And now I'm curious if she ever found that Simba plushie.

Dark Angel: Well, you see, SC, Rainbow Dash was upset that her father never told her the truth. However, the reason she was crying was *because* she found the Simba plushie.

Crazy56U: Wrong, Disney's Cease and Desist forced him to get rid of it.

It's now pouring out here. The tree canopies are barely holding back the torrential rain as I'm hammered by the water droplets. I stop to look around, and find my bearings to return home. I'm not lost; most of this area is easy to traverse once you get used to it.

JofY: He's purposely been walking in circles! Shut up!

Crazy56U: "Uh, wait... Wait, hold on... ..yeah, you know what, I *am* lost..."

It's just I'm also looking for Dashie as I walk. It's the reason why I'm walking in the forest in the first place.

SC276: I thought it was because you're a depressed fuck of a human being.

ThatUnknownPony: I think it's clear at this point he has the memory of a goldfish.

Scarlet: Ah, yes. Rainbow Dash's natural habitat - a dense forest with few opportunities to swoop straight up into the sky.

Dark Angel: What a shocker. We only *now* learn that he was walking in a forest.

Crazy56U: "As opposed to looking for a *new* cartoon character to be its dad."

I press on, keeping a steady pace through this rain. Suddenly, I spy a large, thick tree.

JofY: "I know where everything around here i- HOLY SHIT! A TREE!"

ThatUnknownPony: "OH MY GOD, A GIANT TREE! IS A TREE AND IT'S GIANT!"

Crazy56U: "In fact, it seems to be getting bigger and big- oh, it's fallin- (is crushed by tree)" THE END

Its stature sticks out amongst the rest,

SC276: It's clearly a simply-painted cel against a watercolor fully-detailed background.

Crazy56U: It was slightly more tree like than all the other trees.

and from looking at the barely wet grass underneath I can tell its many branches are holding back even this hard rain. I need to take a break, so I walk under the tree and sit down. The grass is barely wet, with only a few small droplets making their ways down.

Scarlet: I get it. It's pretty in nature when it rains. Move on, I think I see Bambi coming in the other direction!

SC276: Speaking of Bambi...

ThatUnknownPony: Please leave Bambi out of this. That movie is too good & pure to be tainted by this wangstfest.

Crazy56U: And then it turned to acid rain.

SC276: ...What does *that* mean?

Dragonborne: Beats me.

Dark Angel: I think a being such as him would be that of one which has no brain.

Crazy56U: If a wuss is moping in the forest, and nobody's around to hear it, is he still

a wuss?

ThatUnknownPony: Yes, yes he is. Once a wuss, always a wuss.

"I'm just so sorry, Dashie."

Scarlet: "I was hit in the head with a rock reading 'nobody cares'."

Crazy56U: "I was then eaten by a bear."

SC276: *We're finally at the halfway point, STOP WASTING TIME!!*

I continue to cry as I keep my eyes closed, and leaning against the tree. The rain continues to pour around me. An occasional drop hits my head, but I don't care.

Scarlet: *~A little fall of rain can hardly hurt me now~*

Mononeko: *wakes up* SHUT THE HELL UP!

Crazy56U: *I hope you get pneumonia.*

ThatUnknownPony: I hope a lightning hits the tree and it falls on you.

Crack

ThatUnknownPony: Oh my god, is the tree really falling down?

ToonGuy: What you need to take to find this enjoyable and a great work of fiction.

Mononeko: No, even a crack user won't go this far without falling asleep.

SC276: Someone broke their mother's back.

Crazy56U: Pee Wee, get the fuck out of here.

I open my eyes from the sudden sound, and look to my left. I'm shocked at what I see before me, looking at me with teary eyes herself.

SC276: The Marvel interpretation of the Grim Reaper.

Crazy56U: [Buster] "MOM?!?"

Dashie, my little Dashie, covered in burrs and tree sap along her mane and tail, is standing a couple feet from me.

Crazy56U: A) She should probably get a shower before the ants show up. B) *TITLE!* (blows a noisemaker)

SC276: +50 sins *dinginginginginging...*

ThatUnknownPony: Of course not. Also, title drop, woohoo. *unenthusiastically throws confetti*

Mononeko: *pulls out a tape recorder. Hits 'play'*

Tape Recorder: The part of Rainbow Dash will be played by Scootaloo.

She is wet, with both rain and tears. I hadn't heard her approach, then again being a Pegasus she was very quiet and light on her hooves.

SC276: Even with the crunch of wet grass.

Scarlet: Pegasus ponies get a +3 bonus to Move Silently, you see. They make great rogues.

SC276: Come to think of it, was even was that crack earlier?

ThatUnknownPony: A branch that broke because of Rainbow Dash, perhaps?

Mononeko: Oh, that was Rob revealing his inspiration.

Crazy56U: No, Buster, you didn't hear her because you're going deaf.

She doesn't speak,

SC276: Not like she really has before now.

ThatUnknownPony: She whinnies and neighs like a horse.

Crazy56U: "She has no mouth, and she must scre- oh, wait, she still has a mouth."

and instead walks over to me, not caring what noises she makes under her hooves. I don't move; I just sit on the ground and watch with my own wet eyes.

SC276: Interesting to watch, *boring as fuck to read.*

Mononeko: I literally have nothing to say here, so I'll just let the Nostalgia Critic speak for me.

Crazy56U: ...here's my rebuttal to that, Mono.

Mononeko: Excellent rebuttal, Crazy. Now here's my response.

She looked so horrible,



ThatUnknownPony:

SC276: Have you looked in a mirror?

Crazy56U: What's that Mr. Pot? You say Mr. Kettle is *what?*

and yet so beautiful at the same time. Her coat would need a good cleaning, but that was the least of my worries.

Scarlet: "The most of my worries was that she was holding a manila envelope containing some of my 'questionable' art commissions."

ThatUnknownPony: "My biggest worry was to get home soon. I think I left a pie in the oven."

Crazy56U: "I have no idea where the fuck we are."

Without a word, she sits next to me,

SC276: [Dash] "If it fits I sits."

Crazy56U: "And then shoves me to the ground."

not making eye contact as she looks off into the woods. I can only look at her, wishing to hug her tightly and never let her go again. But I hold back, knowing that it would be too sudden. Finally, she is first to speak.

Scarlet: "Get. Fucked."

ThatUnknownPony: "You're the worst dad I could have ever had."

Crazy56U: "This is bullshit."

"I... I heard you," Her voice then got quiet as she whispers, "And I'm sorry too."

JofY: Sorry that you what? Got mad?

ToonGuy: Had a understandable mental crisis?

Crazy56U: Were justifiably pissed with Buster withholding information?

ThatUnknownPony: Wishing to go back to the one place you actually call home?

I simply smile through my tears; her stubborn attitude was still showing as she always had difficulties apologizing,

SC276: We wouldn't know, these last two sections are the only ones where she has real dialogue.

Crazy56U: Shhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh...

"Dashie, you have nothing to be sorry about. It's my fault, simple as that."

Scarlet: Not since Chris Brown have I heard a more sincere and genuine apology. Wait no, that was something else.

ThatUnknownPony: That's almost as sincere as Justin Bieber's "Sorry".

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Not good enough. (decks Buster)"

It seems my point doesn't get across, as she finally looks to me with a sorrowful face.

"Dad. Do... do you still love me?"

Mononeko: [Edgy] "No."

THE END!

Crazy56U: "I... don't know how to respond to this..."

ThatUnknownPony: "I... I'm not sure I'm ready for that big of a commitment."

Now is the time to act.

ThatUnknownPony: PRESS X TO ACT.

JofY: *fires gun*

SC276: The time has come, my little friends, to talk of many things...

Dragonborne: About what? Fluttershy touching the fuzzies and getting dizzy as a result?

Crazy56U: [Buster] "(pulls out a skull) Alas, poor Yorrick."

I reach over and grab her, holding her in a tight hug.

"Of course, Dashie. I've always loved you. I still love you, no matter what. Not even a small fight such as ours could ever change that."

Scarlet: What's a little deliberate concealment of origins among family?

SC276: Why let a little deliberate concealment of origins get in the way of a good crusade?

Crazy56U: I mean after all, everything Rainbow thought she knew about her life is a lie and she only just *now* learned this, (scoff) water under the bridge, right?

ThatUnknownPony: God, this dude is making Garon look like a decent non-abusive parent in comparison.

She returns the hug, as we sit there and cry together. We continue to apologize, me for the truth and her for raising her voice and storming out. After some time, the rain subsides while we remain under the tree.

"Dad."

"Hm?"

"Can we go home now? I need a shower, bad."

Scarlet: *holds up sign with the words "Laugh Track" written on it.*

JofY: Do I need to shred that sign, or will you.

Crazy56U: Here, this is better.

I let out a chuckle, and she too laughs as I stand. We make our trip back home; she is smiling again. I am too. I've been giving it some thought,

SC276: That requires you to be capable of thought in the first place.

ThatUnknownPony: Well there's always a first time for everything.

Crazy56U: It took thirteen hours, but damn it, he *eventually* had that thought...

and I think I shall give her her birthday present a little early.

A ticket to the Indy 500. Yes, I'm taking her to the Indy 500.

Scarlet: "And then we're going BACK to Vegas! Daddy needs some new shoes."

SC276: Wouldn't that require a plane trip or something to get to Indianapolis?

Mononeko: He'll just ride Rainbow Dash. Going off the Friendship Games bloopers, she is able to carry a human on her back.

ThatUnknownPony: Shouldn't you bring her to the Kentucky Derby instead? He might even find a good suitor there.

Crazy56U: Yes. Bring a living cartoon to the fucking *Indy 500*. CLEARLY things will go alright and there will be *no* pileups and mass pandemonium whatsoever!

She can simply sit on some clouds and watch while I'm in the stands.

Crazy56U: "Yes, ladies and gentlemen, it is a *beautiful* day for an Indy 500, hardly a cloud in the sky, all the cars are racing arou- OH MY GOD, A SKY BEAST!"

ThatUnknownPony: "Everyone! In the skies! A pastel-colored horse with a rainbow on her ass!"

I didn't even have to get her a ticket, but she needs some sort of reminder of her visit.

SC276: This would probably be a lot easier if they had those leaves from *Yo-kai Watch*.

Crazy56U: Or, you know... you could give her yours.
Dark Angel: That would actually require intelligent thinking.

I'm sure she will have a blast, and though I don't expect this to make everything right, I can only hope it cheers her up some.

Scarlet: It won't. She will lie.
Crazy56U: She's gonna beat you up in a fit of rage, Buster.

With some time, I'm sure she will relax and settle down about her being in the cartoon. She's a smart mare, and knows she is real, not that made up pony from the cartoon.

SC276: Cartoon cartoon, cartoon. Cartoon? Cartoon!
Crazy56U: Except she *is* a cartoon, this has been established several times over.
ThatUnknownPony: And will probably be repeated several times more.

I can only help push her to believing that, and hope she does the same to me.

Scarlet: I'm not sure it's even worth using the Red Truth at this point.
Crazy56U: Cue the climax! (snaps fingers)

There is a point in every parents life when they have to let their child go.

JofY: Please tell me this story is finally ending!
SC276: We're not even at the three-quarter point, don't get your hopes up.
Mononeko: UUUUUURGGGGGGHHH!
ThatUnknownPony: This is moving slower than a fucking snail on a wheelchair!
Crazy56U: Oh, for fuck's sake...

Whether it be for the better or for the worst, it must happen at some point. I now sit here in my living room, by myself, sulking over photographs of my distant memories of me and Dashie.

Scarlet: [Dash] "Dad. Relax. I just went out to go grocery shopping. Do you not have object permanence or something?"
Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Look, I'm just getting the mail, *calm down.*"
Dark Angel: [Dashie] "I'm just five feet away from you."
ThatUnknownPony: [Dash] "Can you please stop talking like I'm dead or gone?"

On her twentieth birthday, I had planned a special outing to go see a flight show.

JofY: Dash couldn't come as usual.
SC276: *Twenty years* and the origin fallout was the *only event worth noting?!*
ThatUnknownPony: Man, this world is just as boring as he is!
Crazy56U: "Well, actually, I couldn't afford the tickets, so we're gonna sneak in..."

As we prepared to leave, there was a knocking at the door.
Never in the years we have lived there had anyone knocked at the door.

SC276: I doubt anyone knocked on the door of your old house either.

Dark Angel: In fact, he probably doesn't even know what to do when someone knocks on the door. Although he does enjoy watching Dashie run around and bark when someone's at the door.

Mononeko: "But we don't buy or sell at this door..."

Crazy56U: "OPEN UP, POLICE!"

Hell, we hadn't even made arrangements if someone did show up.

Crazy56U: [Buster] "Uh, h-hold on, give me a second, I... need to get my story straight..."

Scarlet: [G-Men] "Did you burn down the department store?"

JofY: "Have you accepted Jesus in your life?"

Dragonborne: "Have you heard the good news? There is no God!"

ThatUnknownPony: [Buster] "Whatever you're trying to sell me, I'm not interested!"

I simply told her to go to her room while I took care of it.

Scarlet: [Rob] *pumps shotgun*

Crazy56U: "(pulls out the baseball bat)"

ThatUnknownPony: [Rob] *pumps shovel*

Once I heard her door shut, calmly and collectively I asked who it was knocking, expecting some stranger possibly lost on his or her travels. A female voice spoke in such a elegant, yet attention grabbing tone I felt myself listening to her with the utter most attention.

Scarlet: Attention. Attention. Attention. Attention. Attention. Attention. Attention. Attention. Attention. Attention.

Dragonborne starts screaming

Mononeko: ACHTUNG!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Crazy56U: "Candygram!"

She asked if she may come in; a question I'd normally refuse within a heartbeat, and yet something about her voice was reminiscent. I couldn't help but walk over and open the door.

SC276: And I thought alicorns in Plant-boy's stories were mind-controllers...

Crazy56U: And then he was eaten by a shark. THE END

When I first saw the figure standing on my porch, I wasn't sure if I was dreaming or hallucinating.

SC276: Both at the same time. No idea how that works.

ThatUnknownPony: [Rob] "Is this the real life? Is this just fantasy?"

Crazy56U: [Buster] "...Dad?!"

Standing there, was the radiant and majestic Princess Celestia.

Scarlet: "I slammed the door immediately and opened it up again, just to make sure I wasn't hallucinating. It worked."

ToonGuy: "On the negative side, now I don't have a daughter any more. Bummer."

Dragonborne: Sounds like Buster jizzed himself again...

ThatUnknownPony: [Celestia] "Have you accepted me in your life?"

Crazy56U: [Buster] "...come back when you're Luna. (slams the door shut)"

Dark Angel: [Celestia] "I tried getting in contact with you for nearly 15 years now. But my guards just kept getting lost. So I came here myself."

I was at a loss of words; fighting both emotions of bronny excitement which I had only felt when I first found Dashie, and emotions of sorrow for I knew what this meant.

SC276: "I totally saw this coming for reasons." Wait, there's still... seven-sixteenths of the story left. This is basically the climax. ...How fucking overdrawn is this climax going to be?

Crazy56U: ...that this is the climax?

ThatUnknownPony: ...that you just climaxed?

She stood there another second looking at me; we matched each other in eye level, her body being the size of a nearly full grown horse.

Scarlet: "She then headbutted me. I feel like I deserved that."

Mononeko: Her horn drilling a hole in his head. He died. The end.

Crazy56U: "She then proceeded to turn around and kick me in the center of my chest."

ThatUnknownPony: "Then she used her magic and blasted me with the strength of a thousand suns."

Dark Angel: The good ending

I stepped back, and allowed her to enter. What caught me off guard next, was the five other ponies that followed suit.

Mononeko: "Vinyl Scratch, Octavia, Derpy, Lyra and Bon Bon."

ThatUnknownPony: "They looked very anthropomorphic, and looked really bland. Specially the fucker who keeps rhyming and never shuts up."

Crazy56U: "A werewolf pony, some bitter fuck who's not worth remembering, an emo, some vampire chick I felt like punching in the face, and some pony with crap in her mane."

First Twilight Sparkle, then the rest of the gang: Applejack, Rarity, Fluttershy, and lastly Pinkie Pie bounced in.

SC276: ...OK, I knew about *Celestia*, but the *rest of them* showing up is a complete surprise.

JofY: [Celestia] "Let me make this as embarrassing for you as possible."

ThatUnknownPony: [Celestia] "The Grand Galloping Gala will be a completely formal party after what we're going to do at your house."

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "I decided to make this into a field trip, hope you don't mind."

"Ooooh, so this is what an alien house looks like on the insi- OH MY! YOU HAVE A KITCHEN! I'm starving, are you starving? I can make us some-"

Scarlet: [Pinkie] "Delicious, nutritious murder!"

[Celestia] "That riff was two weeks ago."

[Pinkie] "Awww... I never get to be the villain!"
Crazy56U: [Twilight Sparkle] "(bops Pinkie on the head) No. Bad."

She was stopped by Applejack's hoof, "Easy there sugarcube. We're jus' here fer Rainbow, so we ain't got no time for any eatin'."

Applejack's stomach growled, "No matter how hungry we are."

Scarlet: Sudden and hopeful flashbacks to "The Mares of Diomedes."
SC276: [Celestia] "Applejack, I told you to eat before we left."
Crazy56U: Because they decided to skip lunch for... some reason.
Dark Angel: [Pinkie Pie] "Is Rainbow Dash here? I'd like to make some cupcakes."
ThatUnknownPony: [Rarity] *hits her with a newspaper* Pinkie Pie! What did Twilight just say?

I still wasn't sure how to completely react to all this, but not wanting to be rude I offered some left overs, "Uh, we have some left overs from dinner last night."

JofY: Ah, leftover burnt toast.
ThatUnknownPony: Rarity suddenly had flashbacks to Sweetie's cooking, and decided to pass.
SC276: Left overs left overs, left overs. Left overs? Left overs!
Crazy56U: Homemade margaritas.

You're more than welcome to some."

Pinkie took that as an "ok" and ran into the kitchen with much vigor.

Scarlet: And an equal abundance of vim.
Dragonborne: What's vim?
SC276: Something else you put on food to counteract vigor's terrible aftertaste.
CaptainPipsqueak: Hey, Vigors might taste terrible, but the superpowers they give you are worth it.
Crazy56U: And then Pinkie ran head first into the oven.

It seemed I did not even need to tell her where anything was; she instantly knew where everything was placed. Factor it to either dumb luck or it simply being Pinkie Pie... I chose the latter.

JofY: I'll call it dumb writing.
ThatUnknownPony: I'll call it "convenient".
Scarlet: Also literally the only thing in your kitchen is cup ramen and Spaghetti-Os.
SC276: Uh oh!
Crazy56U: Why "Uh oh"? Spaghetti-Os are good and I've heard good things about cup ramen.

"Ah'll go keep an eye on her," Applejack said, walking to join the hyper pony. As she passed, she tipped her hat to me.

Mononeko: Not quoting that meme.
Crazy56U: And then Applejack decided to be literal and removed her glass eye.

I was finding it odd the ponies were not more hesitant around a creature such as me.

Scarlet: *Why, it's as if the ambassadors of the very concept of friendship are **trusting and friendly!***

ToonGuy: *Scarlet, where'd you hear a silly thing like that? Pfft.*

Crazy56U: *It's **almost** like they think it was a short time between Rainbow pulling a **Sliders** and them coming to get her...*

Then again, the same could be said for myself, but having Dashie for fifteen years

SC276: *Seriously?*

Crazy56U: *Because why not.*

I grew used to having such a thing around me. Now, I have five other ponies and a full sized goddess horse looking at me with the same amount of curiosity that I held for them.

Scarlet: *"We sized each other up. I couldn't take this many in a fight. Escape was the only option."*

SC276: *And then he dives out the window.*

Crazy56U: *He then quietly eyeballed the baseball bat he had in the corner.*

There was a moment of silence as I watched the two mares enter my kitchen and begin to rummage through my fridge.

"I'm quite surprised," Celestia began, "I had expected a little more resistance to us entering."

Mononeko: *[Edgy] *has a shotgun hidden behind his back**

Crazy56U: *[Buster] *(is edging towards the baseball bat) Uh huh..."*

ThatUnknownPony: *[Rob] "Yeah, heh heh, what a silly thought... *hides the shovel under the sofa.*"*

"Why? I know who you all are."

Scarlet: *"I am a psychic."*

ToonGuy: *"I'm stoned out of my ass right now."*

Crazy56U: *"I've read fan fiction."*

Celestia nodded, "Ah, so you do know then."

"That you are fictional characters from a childrens T.V show, then yes."

JofY: *[Celestia] "You thin-... Uh... Yeah. Sure. Let's go with that..."*

ThatUnknownPony: *[Celestia] "...you've been drinking too much, haven't you?"*

Crazy56U: *[Princess Celestia] *(shell shocked) We're what now?"*

Otherwise why you are all here I've no clue."

SC276: *"Even though it was stated out loud earlier and I actually knew for years somehow."*

Crazy56U: *Buster, shut up, you **do** know, stop kidding yourself.*

The last part I lied,

Crazy56U: No duh.

Dark Angel: Captain Obvious has nothing on this guy.

ThatUnknownPony: Nah, I still think Orion is worse.

hoping to keep my mind at ease. I knew the reason, but I wanted to ignore it.
"Oh, I think you do know."

**Scarlet: "We've come to collect your rent. Seriously it's like eight months overdue."
ThatUnknownPony: [Princess Celestia] "Your face looks exactly like when Applejack lies."**

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "You have a *shitty* poker face..."

Dark Angel: "That's the last time I try to use my polka face."

My heart fell into the pits of my stomach.

Mononeko: Literally.

ThatUnknownPony: [Heart] "NO! NOT INTO THE PIT! IT BUUURNS!"

JofY: Which pit?

Dragonborne: The one with spikes on the floor. That one.

Crazy56U: Uh oh, Buster's body is collapsing upon itself!

I did know, and she was straight to the point about it.

SC276: [Celestia] "I'm as tired of being in this story as you are."

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "Look, I'm getting sick of looking at you, can we just get Rainbow already?"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Celestia] "Why the fuck am I even here? This sort of thing is what I have flunkies...um...assistants for!"

During all these years, I had anticipated this moment, but as time drug on

CaptainPipsqueak: There's no such word as 'drug' in this context. You stupid *stupid* man..

ThatUnknownPony: No no no, the word you're intended to use is "drag". Drugs were the ones you ingested before writing this.

that thought slowly dispelled until it was just nothing more than a minor nip in my mind. That's when it always happens, you know; when everything is finally perfect and you don't have to worry anymore.

Scarlet: ~How could this happen to me? I've made my mistakes~

ToonGuy: Yep. This is Mykan.

Crazy56U: That's your mistake, Buster; you forgot what kind of story this is.

"Um, excuse me sir," Twilight began, "But from what we could figure out Rainbow Dash should be here. Is she?"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "Rainbow...who? Oh *no*; there's no Rainbow Dash *here!* Maybe on the other side of town? Far away from me and this house that Rainbow Dash - who I've *never* heard of before - doesn't live?"

SC276: [Twilight] "This is the only house for five miles. *Pretty* sure we got the right one."

ThatUnknownPony: [Rob] "Well nope! This isn't the right one! There is a house five miles to the other side. That's where she lives! Yep, totally not here. Absolutely not in her room - if she lived here - at all."

I looked to the purple mare; I wanted to tell her no, but I knew it was fruitless.

SC276: And vegetableless.

Crazy56U: And sugarless.

CaptainPipsqueak: And caffeine-free.

ThatUnknownPony: And gluten-free.

Dark Angel: And dairyless.

CaptainPipsqueak: So basically a viscous mass.

"She's up stairs in her room."

"In, her room?" Rarity asked surprised.

Scarlet: "You confined her to a room? You sick monster!"

ToonGuy: "You gave her a room! How dare you, you freako!"

ThatUnknownPony: "You should know that Rainbow Dash must be kept in a basement!"

Crazy56U: No, Rarity, in the garage. *Catch the fuck up.*

"Yes, Dashie is in her room. I wasn't sure who was knocking and didn't want her to be spotted."

"Dashie? My my, you're that friendly with her already?" Rarity continued.

JofY: It's been 15 years.

Crazy56U: Please, as if *they* know that yet...

I wanted to punch that pony so hard right then; how she responded insulted me,

JofY: I guess we know which pony this author hates.

SC276: Everything you do insults actual parenting.

Crazy56U: At this point in the Author's notes, they have written "FUCK RARITY IN GENERAL" in huge honking letters.

CaptainPipsqueak: *Punch not fuck.*

"Friendly? That's not even the beginning of it."

Dark Angel: "If ya know what I mean."

ThatUnknownPony: [Rarity] "Ehem... that's *exactly* what I was trying to imply."

And I should be asking you ponies as to what the hell you did?"

Scarlet: Did I miss something in that exchange, or did he just snap at Rarity for no earthly reason?

ToonGuy: Yep.

Crazy56U: Definitely.

ThatUnknownPony: Absolutely.

CaptainPipsqueak: It's only Rarity though, so...

Celestia raised a brow, taken back by my change of tone,

SC276: [Celestia] "Great, another irrational one..."

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "Geez, who pissed in *your* Cheerios..."

"You see, my student-"

Mononeko: "Sunset Shimmer."

Crazy56U: Starlight Glimmer.

CaptainPipsqueak: Whatsername.

Dark Angel: Derpy Hooves.

"I know who she is, get to the chase," I was very short with her.

SC276: As well as very stout.

JofY: "How dare you act surprised at my kindness to Dash! Go to hell!"

Crazy56U: "I'M IRATE!"

CaptainPipsqueak: "I AM VEXED MOST THOROUGHLY WITH YOU! VEXED AND EVER SO CROSS!"

ThatUnknownPony: "I HAVE FURY!"

As furious as I was, I wanted to know why they'd send Dashie as a filly to some other world.

SC276: You're doing a terrible job of communicating that.

Scarlet: [Twilight] "We didn't. It was a freak plot hole that opened underneath her."

ToonGuy: [Twilight] "There was very little plot though, which was odd."

Crazy56U: [Twilight Sparkle] "Look, please calm down, the explanation is bad enough as is..."

Twilight bit her lip

CaptainPipsqueak: [Celestia] "Ow, my lip! Twilight, what the *fuck?!"*

, as her teacher continued, "Yes, of course. Ahem, she was working on a spell to help the weather team with some storm development.

JofY: Taking away good pegasi jobs.

SC276: This is the exact shit that started *Rainbow Factory*.

Dark Angel: It all makes sense now. Rainbow Dash was so traumatized from MLD that she joined the Rainbow Factory!

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "It had to do with moving water into the clouds. We're considering calling it 'The Water Cycle'".

Well, they made slightly too large of a storm, and when Twilight used her magic to try and dispel it, it shot a lightning bolt meeting her magic.

Scarlet: Still reading plot hole.

ToonGuy: Lightning Bolts + Magical Storm = Transportation through Dimensions and De-aging.....PLOT HOLE IT IS.

Crazy56U: Or, in other words, Twilight becoming Thor is why this fic happened.

CaptainPipsqueak: Not instantly, of course. But she was Thor in the morning.

Rainbow Dash was unfortunate enough to be within reach of the blast, and it engulfed her and sent her to, well, here. So, we are here to retrieve her, simple enough I'd imagine."

Scarlet: We're going with plot hole.

SC276: ...Yeah, this is the stupidest method of interdimensional travel I've ever seen.

ThatUnknownPony: Even worse than *Double Rainboom*?

Crazy56U: Three. (holds up hand) Two. One. (snaps fingers)

Before I could answer, Dashie called from her bedroom, "Dad? Is everything alright?"

Crazy56U: (jazz hands)

That second my heart stopped beating as I looked from pony to pony.

JofY: It was all an elaborate attempt to give him heart problems.

ThatUnknownPony: [Rob] "Um, this isn't what it looks like?"

Mononeko: Pony pony pony pony pony.

CaptainPipsqueak: Pony po po pony?

Crazy56U: All two of them.

Each one's face was in pure shock and confusion.



Crazy56U: [Applejack] " "

They recognized the voice of their Rainbow Dash, but she said "Dad."

SC276: Thus to avoid giving the narrator an actual name, although only the author could actually enjoy this kind of wish fulfillment.

Scarlet: "They had discovered my brainwashing attempts. It was fight or flight, now."

CaptainPipsqueak: "As they were occupied, I quietly activated the hidden laser turrets..."

Crazy56U: [Twilight Sparkle] "What the fuck?"

ThatUnknownPony: [Rarity] "Whatever kinks you have, you should keep them in your bedroom."

"Uh... 'scuse me sugarcube," Applejack started, returning from the kitchen, "did ah jus' hear Rainbow call ya "dad"?"

JofY: "Uh... No. She said... Dead... My name... Is Dead... Yeah..."

Crazy56U: No, she called him the Dread Pirate Roberts- catch the fuck up, Applejack.

Before I could answer, Celestia started up again, "Do you care to explain?"

Scarlet: "I threw a flashbang and attempted escape. Given one of them was literally the sun-ruler, I think this was a bad plan."

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "Or does Celestia have to choke a bitch?"

I was lost; so many things were running through my mind at once.

SC276: "Oh my god, there's actually things running in my mind!"

Mononeko: In his mind, a milk carton fell over.

Crazy56U: Tumbleweeds, for instance.

CaptainPipsqueak: A circus parade.

There was only one thing I could do... and I had to do it, but I knew I wouldn't like it.

Mononeko: [Edgy] *pumps shotgun* "If I can't have her, NOBODY CAN!"

Crazy56U: [Buster] "... (runs out the front door)"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] *swallows cyanide pill*

"Go into the living room and make yourselves comfortable, I'll be right down with her."

SC276: [Twilight] "I was thinking of going up there and getting her myself like we should have immediately after you told us where she was, but sure, you're completely trustworthy."

Crazy56U: [Buster] "And I am *definitely* not going to escape with her immediately after, no sir..."

ThatUnknownPony: [Rob] "By the way, if you hear a window breaking... that's the wind. It always happens. Yep, it's *always* the wind, not Rainbow..."

I didn't allow a response; I turned around and walked up the stairs slowly.

"Dad?"

Scarlet: "I hate your guts, Dad."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Rainbow Dash] "Can you help me with this math problem?"

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Who's the white horse and her friends?"

"Yea Dashie, I'm coming up. We..." I looked back down to the group of ponies as they watched me ascend, "... we need to talk."

ThatUnknownPony: [Rainbow Dash] "I swear, if it is about 'the bees and the birds'..."

Scarlet: "Remember how you found out you were fictional? Well, surprise!"
Crazy56U: [Buster] "Uh, yeah, you have some friends over to see you..."
CaptainPipsqueak: [Buster] "They're fictional, too; you can catch up and swap stories!"

So that's what I did. I told her who was down there, and that they were there to take her back. She had seen the cartoon every so often after some time, and found the wacky adventures entertaining. She had given up any thought that the Rainbow Dash in the show was her, and only viewed it as another cartoon.

Scarlet: "The self-negation techniques were working beautifully until those Equestrian bastards showed up!"
CaptainPipsqueak: "...and that little dragon, too!"
Crazy56U: Much like how Adam West divorced himself from the Batman TV show... at first...
ThatUnknownPony: And then became the voice of god knows how many Batman parodies...

As I talked to her, and explained that those very ponies she didn't believe in were downstairs, she brushed me off with some laughs. She didn't believe me, and thought I was playing some joke on her.

SC276: To be fair, if characters from my fanfics came to my house, I wouldn't believe they were them until they started trying to kill me.
CaptainPipsqueak: I'd probably just grab a knife.
Crazy56U: Plot twist: the climax is taking place on April 1st.

So, I took her down into the living room.

Scarlet: "The operation was a failure. My only hope now was to escape with my life, and pray for another chance."
Crazy56U: "By falling through the hole in the ceiling"

"DASHIE!" Pinkie shouted, jumping onto her cyan friend.

CaptainPipsqueak: ...crushing her ribcage.

Dashie was quick to shove the pink pony off, "Hey, get away from me!"

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "Get off, you pink demon!"
ThatUnknownPony: [Rainbow Dash] "I've read the fanfics. I KNOW WHAT YOU'RE PLANNING TO DO WITH ME!"

She was taken back by the sudden amount of ponies filling our living room.

JofY: It's a good thing ponies aren't large beings.
Dragonborne: Except for Celestia and Troubleshoes.
Crazy56U: And Luna.
ThatUnknownPony: And Big Mac.
CaptainPipsqueak: And all the other large ones.

They all looked to her with worried expressions as to why she shoved her closest friend away.

Scarlet: "Her residual programming was putting us both in danger. I needed to think of a cover story, quickly."

SC276: I still find it more likely he delusionally imagined the whole thing.

CaptainPipsqueak: And that he's actually having a stroke.

Crazy56U: [Fluttershy] "Aw, Rainbow, you're still not mad about what happened last month, are you? Pinkie paid for the damage and everything..."

Pinkie's cotton candy mane went straight as she looked in confusion.

SC276: And of course Pinkie is as fragile as fuck.

Crazy56U: Uh oh, Pinkie snapped!

CaptainPipsqueak: [Pinkie] "Cupcakes... Wanna wanna wanna make **CUPCAKES!!!"**

"You... don't recognize me... do you?"

"No, or any of you," Dashie continued. It hurt me in so many ways. I knew these were her friends, but so many things have happened differently that she didn't know the truth fully. And neither did they, so I had to explain to them.

Scarlet: "UUUUUUUUUM-"

ToonGuy: What, she didn't even recognize them from the cartoon? Damn, that brainwashing stuff is really neat.

Crazy56U: Or Rainbow has the memory of a brick.

Dark Angel: Or just the memory of Mentally Advanced series Rainbow Dash.

CaptainPipsqueak: Well, she's not the sharpest lightbulb in the drawer.

"I..." I started, "Dashie, take a seat please so I can talk to them."

She did just that, in her recliner. The entire time she looked at all the ponies who occupied the couches and center rug in front of the fire place.

SC276: This house as *furniture*?! First I'm hearing of it!

Crazy56U: He bought all of this yesterday. Ikea was having a sale.

Scarlet: "As you can see, she obeys my commands without question. Only I know the keyword to release this control."

CaptainPipsqueak: "And if you try to break her free... Well, let's just say you'll wish you brought a raincoat."

It was time, but first I had to start with a question, "How long ago was she sent over here?"

The question caught them off guard, but Twilight cleared her throat as she spoke, "About fifteen days ago, why?"

SC276: Year Inside Hour Outside done a little bit too literally.

Crazy56U: So, going by the math here, if one day passed in Equestria for every year that passes on Earth, then that means when the pilot was happening in Equestria, Earth was most likely going through the *Great Depression*. But, again, guesstimation.

CaptainPipsqueak: Kind of apt. *We're* certainly depressed...

ThatUnknownPony: This is the kind of depression one gets from reading MLD, it's nothing new.

I was speechless. Fifteen days ago? Shit, she's been with me for fifteen years! That means a day in their world meant a year here.

Crazy56U: Already kinda said that, buckwheat.

ThatUnknownPony: Nevermind, I was wrong: Captain Obvious a.k.a. Orion has nothing on Rob!

Mononeko: Great math skills there.

Scarlet: Oh, we're working off Narnia rules now?

CaptainPipsqueak: Great. So now Aslan is a stick-thin mutant horse?

JofY: It's quite a coincidence then, that her exact age now was pretty much her age back there.

"Well," I continued, "It's been a lot more time than that here."

"How long?" Twilight asked.

"... Fifteen years."

Scarlet: You just said that!

ThatUnknownPony: He has the memory of a goldfish, he needs to constantly remind himself what happened.

SC276: In the narration, which just proves this guy talks to himself way too much.

Crazy56U: As opposed to fifteen hours.

CaptainPipsqueak: Or fifteen minutes, which is how long the pizza place has to get here before my pizza is free.

All the ponies, besides Celestia, had their mouths agape.

"That don't es'plain why she don't know us," Applejack said.

SC276: And that don't es'plain yer AC-cent.

Mononeko: Applejack just forgot how to country.

Crazy56U: Or the Author forgot what Applejack sounds like.

ThatUnknownPony: Or the Author sucks at mimicking Southern accent.

CaptainPipsqueak: Applejack goin' gangsta?

Dark Angel: Applejack went Latino.

"Well, that's the thing. When I found her, she was... a filly."

JofY: And in a box.

Dark Angel: Which just happened to say "give to a good home".

CaptainPipsqueak: ...with wicked cool flames drawn on the sides.

Crazy56U: And asleep.

ThatUnknownPony: In the middle of a street.

"Come again?"

SC276: Men can't do that.

CaptainPipsqueak:...unless you're willing to wait a minute or so.

Crazy56U: (pulls out a tape recorder) Gladly. (hits "Play")

Tape Recorder: When I found her, she was... a filly. ... And in a box. Which just happened to say "give to a good home". ...with wicked cool flames drawn on the sides. And asleep. In the middle of a street.

"From my math, I think she was no older than four or five years old."

Scarlet: "My extensive calculations based on my ability to determine the age of magical creatures."

ThatUnknownPony: "Even though she couldn't even speak and was younger than in Cutie Mark Chronicles, I still believe she was around four years old."

ToonGuy: "I don't know why the universities laughed at me when I said that was going to be my degree."

Crazy56U: Guesstimation!

Now Celestia looked surprised.

"You mean to tell us, that you have been taking care of Rainbow Dash for fifteen years, since she was a small filly?" she asked.

ToonGuy: That is literally what he is saying, yes, thank Celestia. Glad you're here.

ThatUnknownPony: Guess Celestia is giving Rob a run for his money on the Captain Obvious department.

Crazy56U: *Catch the fuck up, Celestia.*

CaptainPipsqueak: She deals with problems by sending *others* to do it for her. She's not really fast as a bullet.

Dark Angel: [Dashie] "Why is the big white one turning into a parrot?"

I simply nodded, and looked over to Dashie who wore an expressionless look on her face.

SC276: [Celestia] "This is... literally the stupidest thing I've ever heard."

Crazy56U: [Rainbow Dash] "the *fuck...*"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Twilight] "I'm one of the strongest mages on the planet, and even *I* call bullshit!"

Dark Angel: [Buster] "Well Twilight, this is not *your* planet, now is it?"

"We... she is..." I started, but I couldn't hold back my tears any longer, "I know it's not true...god, I wish it was, but-"

Scarlet: "This is still all part of the dreamscape, isn't it? I'm going to wake up now?"
"Yes, Rob. Yes you are."

Crazy56U: Sorry, Rob, but the fic actually happened.

CaptainPipsqueak: And you should feel very, very bad about this.

"I understand, the 'dad' now makes sense," Celestia cut me off, holding a stern look about her face.

ThatUnknownPony: "Unfortunately, she already has a father. A 'canon' father, as you may call her."

JofY: Too bad he stopped watching the show before they held that episode about killing one's parents.

Crazy56U: How can she hold things with her face?

She was thinking, trying to piece together in her mind what had possibly happened.

SC276: [Celestia] "...Nope, still the stupidest thing."

ThatUnknownPony: [Celestia] "...Maybe it was Discord... No, this is too silly even for him."

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "...yeah, I got nothing."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Celestia] "I'm *pretty* certain Colonel Mustard did it, but I'm not sure about the location or the murder weapon."

I chalked it up to the magic, being unstable possibly reverted her in age.

Scarlet: You know. Like it does.

ToonGuy: It happens. **SOMEHOW.**

Mononeko: Because why not.

Crazy56U: Because.

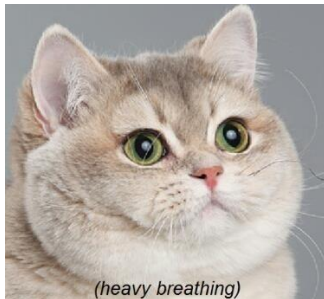
CaptainPipsqueak: What with him being an expert in doing magic and all.

Dark Angel: Well she did fall through a plot hole.

For a few moments it was quiet, besides the breathing of seven ponies and myself.

JofY: It's a situation that he always wished he'd be in... just not in this way.

SC276: And we're at the three-quarters point, and since I determine position using scroll bars, that just means that there's a lot more paragraphs and dialogue here that should've been in the *rest of the fic.*



Crazy56U: *(heavy breathing)*

Finally, it was Dashie who broke the silence.

"So what's supposed to happen now?"

Scarlet: "MURD-" "No, Pinkie." "Awwwww. I was just gonna hit him with a rubber knife!"

Crazy56U: **THE END**

I looked to the princess, trying to read her face.

JofY: [Celestia's Face] 'Made in China'

Crazy56U: [Buster] "...why did someone write 'GOOBER' on your forehead?"

ThatUnknownPony: [Rob] "...who wrote 'Luna is best princess' in there?"

Dark Angel: [Buster] *looks into Celestia's face and goes blind*

[Celestia] "Hasn't anypony told you not to stare directly into the sun?"

No matter how good I had gotten at reading Dashie's face, Princess Celestia had the best poker face I had ever seen.

SC276: [Celestia] "I raise."



Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "

I had no clue what she was thinking, or feeling at this moment.

Scarlet: [Princess Celestia] "Did I leave the oven on?"

ToonGuy: [Celestia] "Eight seasons? Really? Gonna have to fix that one when I get back."

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "(thinking) I had a cake in the oven, right? ...or was that a pie..."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Celestia] "Damn but do I miss 'Pushing Daisies'..."

"Well, it's quite simple. Twilight?"

Mononeko: [Celestia] "Bring in the baseball bat."

Crazy56U: [Twilight Sparkle] "Yo."

[Princess Celestia] "Kill."

[Twilight Sparkle] "(begins charging horn) K."

Celestia looked to her pupil, who instantly perked up hearing her name, "Do you still remember that memory spell?"

JofY: [Twilight] "What memory spell?"

[Celestia] "The one that makes one forg- I should have seen that one coming."

Crazy56U: ...oh, okay, we've reached *this* part now...

From the Discord incident?"

CaptainPipsqueak: [Celestia] "Ten thousand ponies died, but thanks to one simple spell, it's just an 'incident'. The survivors didn't even know they *had* family and friends. *Damn I'm good!*"

Twilight simply nodded, as she stood from the couch and hopped onto the floor.

Scarlet: "I had forgotten they had access to magic. My deep reprogramming might be about to backfire horribly."

Crazy56U: And then she opened the door, and started doing the Dougie. ...what, it's been established before that Twilight sucks at dancing...

I knew what was going on, what Celestia had in mind. She wanted Twilight to either erase her memories and start from anew.

Crazy56U: And, quite frankly... *I don't blame her*. I mean, anything to make Rainbow forget that she was in this fic, *anything at all*. ...even though the fan sequels I added to the submission box go the "it didn't stick" route...

Mononeko: "So I killed her."

Or, possibly, I hoped she just simply wanted to give Dashie her memories of their friendships and time in Ponyville.

Scarlet: The photo album beam does not work this way.

SC276: I'm pretty sure you *watched* that episode, buddy.

Crazy56U: Yeah, Buster? Either way, Twilight's gonna effectively kill your Rainbow to bring *their* Rainbow back right now. You lose either way. ... (gives a toothy grin; gives a thumbs up)

Dark Angel: Well at least Dashie is gonna win either way.

I wasn't sure what to do, I felt it was right. I knew it was right, and needed to be done. I had been telling myself that for fifteen years as I waited for this moment.

SC276: And spent most of it saying the *same fucking things* over and over.

Crazy56U: "And then I enacted the plan I put together years ago: I pulled out a crowbar and charged Twilight."

But there was something I needed to say before it happened. These ponies were going to take my Dashie away,

Dark Angel: And for good reason.

and I had some words to speak before that could happen.

SC276: And that thing is "On the floor!" as he pulls a gun.

Scarlet: "I pulled out my copy of the script and started to read."

Mononeko: "Hall monitor Rob reporting for duty, ma'am! I am ready to assume my position... in the hall! I will protect all that are weak... in the hall! All rules will be enforced... in the hall!"

JofY: "I'd like to thank the academy for..."

Crazy56U: "TIME OUT!"

"No, wait please," I started. Twilight stopped, and looked to the sun goddess, "Just, give me a moment with her please. All I ask, since...since this is the last time we'll see each other."

Scarlet: "Because I'm about to die horribly in my attempt to fight you all."

SC276: "You'll never take me alive!"

Crazy56U: Not according to the fan sequels, Buster!

I had given up holding back my tears, and at this point was openly crying. The ponies could tell I was hurting, and Dashie didn't look to be faring too well either.

JofY: Perhaps it was the knives.

SC276: Will you stop calling her Dashie.

Crazy56U: Makes sense, Rainbow *is* technically about to die.

So, figuring it wasn't good to prolong the inevitable, I walked over to the chair Dashie sat in, knelt down to meet her eye level as I spoke.

Mononeko: [Celestia] "I don't have time for this." *Takes Rainbow with her and leaves*

Crazy56U: [Buster] "Rainbow?"

[Rainbow Dash] "Yeah?"

[Buster] "Kill."

[Rainbow Dash] "K. (attacks Twilight)"

"Dashie, my little Dashie. I love you with all my heart.

Crazy56U: And I love *you* title. (blows a noisemaker)

ToonGuy: So does she have a choice in all this? What if, and I can't believe I'm going to say this, but what if she does want to stay here? Does she not get that chance?

Scarlet: In theory, yes. In practice, let's all get on the ninth-hour sad ending train!

SC276: More like seventh-hour with this crap pacing...

You have done wonders to open me up from the man I once was.

JofY: ...I'll wait a little more before refuting that.

SC276: Like a beautiful butterfly?

Crazy56U: No, more like a moth.

You..." I had to pause a moment, to settle down,

Crazy56U: Get a job, find someone, raise a family.

Mononeko: With *actual humans* this time.

"... you have brought me so much joy in my life that I can't possibly ever thank you for."

SC276: "So I won't."

Crazy56U: Dude, you could've gotten the same thing by adopting a puppy.

CaptainPipsqueak: With the added benefit that you don't have to put up with them having teenage moments and shouting "You're not my father!"

At this point, Dashie too had begun to cry. That only made it worse for me.

Scarlet; "As I am unable to process most forms of emotion in a stable manner."

Crazy56U: [Buster] "(crying) *Damn it, only ONE of us can cry, Rainbow!*"

"These fifteen years we have had together, talking, playing, flying; all those have been so special to me. I just want you to know, that I will forever love you. It doesn't matter if we aren't biologically related, or of different worlds. I don't care what you may ever think of me, or if you ever even remember me, but right now, you being my Dashie, I want you,"

Scarlet: ~TO MAKE BELIEVE IT'S THE FIRST TIME~

Crazy56U: [Buster] "To want me."

I poked her on the chest, to physically show I was talking to her,

JofY: [Flutter shy] "You monster! I thought we had something!"
Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "HE'S ATTACKING HER! TWILIGHT, KILL!"
[Twilight Sparkle] "(zaps Buster)"

"to know that fact. If there is ever a problem that happens, and you need me, don't hesitate to find a way to get me, okay?"

Scarlet: ~Cuz baby there ain't no mountain high enough!~
SC276: So, get zapped by magic lightning again?
Crazy56U: So, Double Rainboom, got it.

I tried to laugh, passing the last part off as a joke. It worked, only slightly, as we both continued to cry. I could also hear some sniffing from behind me; I could only picture Pinkie Pie crying much like she had at the end of the second episode in season one, after Luna and Celestia had been reunited.

Scarlet: His frame of reference is entirely made up of first-season references. Joy.
ToonGuy: Ah, the joys of early fandom.
Mononeko: And, like in that episode, she immediately threw a party afterwards.
Crazy56U: Dude, stop acting like Season 1 is going to help this fic, it's not.

"D-d-do I have t-t-to go d-d-daddy?"

JofY: Yes, Forrest Gump. You can go.
Crazy56U: [Buster] "(turns around; to... nothing) Shut the fuck up, Porky Pig, I'm talking to Rainbow!"
[Princess Celestia] "(confused and concerned) W-who's he talking to?"

It had been a few years since she had actually called me "daddy."

JofY: Probably because no 15 year old uses the term "daddy".
Crazy56U: Uh, I hate to be the one to remind you, but "she must never know"...

Most of the time it was simply "dad" or "pops".

SC276: And why would she start referring to him as "pops" again?
Crazy56U: Probably for the same reason I occasionally rename characters. ...out of spite.

It felt good, knowing she still cared for me enough to call me daddy, much like the first times she had said it to me, so many years ago.

Scarlet: "It made me feel good in deeply shameful ways."
Crazy56U: IKR, it feels like we've been reading this for years...

I simply nodded my head, as I stood up. Before I could fully grasp my balance, she jumped up onto me and hugged me tight.

Scarlet: Alright, Sora. Unlock the portal between worlds please. Ansem awaits!

Crazy56U: (gets up; dusts self off) ...yeah, what she said.

ToonGuy: *now embedded in the floor a la Wile E Coyote* Everything hurts. Not just from the beatdown, just...everything hurts.

At this point all the other ponies had tears flowing, even the goddess herself.

SC276: [Twilight] "No, we're crying because someone chopped up onions to add to the *stink!*"

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "Why won't this fucking fic end already?!"

Dark Angel: [Dashie] "What are you complaining about?! You've only been in this fic for ten minutes! I've been in this fic for 15 years!"

She had seemed quite smug about knowing what had happened,

JofY: Wow. Celestia is a dick!

Crazy56U: Why haven't we retired this interpretation of Celestia yet?

the time difference and such, but it was evident that the age difference was a shock. She most likely had expected to find a thirty five year old Rainbow Dash, but instead found my twenty year old Dashie.

Scarlet: On the bright side, we now know the secret of eternal life.

SC276: ...Being zapped by unstable magic lightning?

Crazy56U: *Sliders*-esque bullshit?

Twilight stepped closer to Rainbow Dash, sniffing once before her horn glowed. I knew what was coming, it hurt so much... but I knew it was right. It was what had to happen, for her, for her friends, and in a twisted way for me.

Dark Angel: The least you can do is have enough respect to acknowledge that we need this to end the most!

Now I could know she was actually going home, and would be around her friends and could fly where ever and when ever she wanted to, without any limitations.

Mononeko: Oh my god shut up!

Crazy56U: SUCK IT UP, BUSTER

She could enjoy friends company once more.

Scarlet: And they would have the happy and would be friends company and best forever.

Dragonborne: The end!

Crazy56U: Wait, this was written early Season 2, right? That means, technically, she's about to experience... "The Mysterious Mare-Do-Well"... ...yaaaaaaaaay...

"Wait!"

Mononeko: Because why not drag out the story even more!

Crazy56u: No, no wait, *let the fic die already!*

I looked from the floor to Dashie, as she backed away from Twilight, "Before I go, I want to get something."

Scarlet: "I've got evidence of his crimes in my broom closet!"

ToonGuy: "Sooooo many crimes. So little time."

Dark Angel: My Little Crime Scene.

Crazy56U: And then Rainbow proceeded to get a baseball bat and charge Twil-

Before anypony or myself could protest, she flew up to her room. She was quick, and returned with a shoe box in her front hooves. I wasn't sure if she would be allowed to take anything back with her, and half expected the princess to protest. But she remained quiet, allowing Dashie to quickly write down something on a piece of paper and set it on the coffee table.

Scarlet: "Get. Fucked."

ToonGuy: "Go to Hell."

SC276: "End. End. End."

JofY: "I am a nigerian prince in need of money..."

Crazy56U: "GRAND DAD."

Ringmaster: "Fleenstones!?"

Mononeko: "I live my life, one day at a time..."

She looked back to me, still crying, but with a smile on her face. I knew she had realized this was how it must end, and knew I knew that as well. The box, from my guessing, was probably her most cherished items that she kept for if she had to leave.

JofY: *looks inside* Uh... Don't really see anything.

Crazy56U: Hey, wait, what's that string doing in there...

Though it hurt me thinking about it, I hoped she had a picture of us.

Scarlet: Well, I suppose I can't bring this fic down any further. ~Look at this photograph/Every time I do it makes me laugh~

SC276: ~In Penny Lane, there is a barber showing photographs / of every head he's had the pleasure to know...~

Crazy56U: Photograph, I don't want your / Photograph, I don't need your / Photograph; all I've got is a photograph, / But it's not enough...

Mononeko: ~I've got your picture of me and you / You wrote "I love you," I wrote "Me, too."...~

Then again, I also hoped not, for she would be forced to remember me a world away, and that hurt just as much as everything else.

Scarlet: ~But what hurts the most/is being so close~

Crazy56U: ...Buster, you just said you don't want Rainbow to remember being in this fic, are you aware of this?

"I'm so sorry Rainbow Dash." Twilight started. "I...I honestly wish there was another way to do this. I wish I didn't have to do this. But..."

"Can't..." Dashie started, "can't he come with me?"

Scarlet: Legitimate question. Let's see what the answer is!
ToonGuy: *starts up drum roll*
SC276: (readies assault rifle)
Crazy56U: He can, but only in the fan sequels.
**Mononeko: Sure, let's make this tripe a HiE story because
whyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy NOT!**

The stuttering in her voice told me she was simply speaking her mind, not actually asking the question. Twilight shook her head, unable to keep eye contact with her friend as she cried before her.

Scarlet: [Twilight] "The melodrama is killing me. Ugh."
Crazy56U: [Twilight Sparkle] "(sobbing) I hate this story, I really fucking doooooo!"

"Rainbow Dash-" Princess Celestia started, "He cannot join you in our world much like how you cannot stay in his.

JofY: She seems to be fine right now.
SC276: Lasted well enough for fifteen years. Somehow.
Crazy56U: Well, to be fair, we kept skipping ahead in time.

This was all never meant to be, and the world around us was not made to house you. And yet..."

Scarlet: Plot twist- this entire story is a prequel to *The Conversion Bureau*.
ToonGuy: That WOULD make all too much sense.
Crazy56U: And yet, at the same time, none at all.
**Dark Angel: That would make too much sense, yet none at all? It's like there's a
giant plot hole in there somewhere.**

Celestia looked to me, smiling, then began to look around our living room. All the photos of us together, all her knick knacks and belongings strewn around the room,

JofY: [Celestia] "...And this guy is a pervert. Twilight, vaporise him!"
Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "...man, you suck at taking photos..."

"... and yet, something beautiful happened here. Something I cannot explain in full."

Scarlet: Something has changed within you? Something is not the same?
ToonGuy: She's through playing by the rules, of someone else's game!
SC276: Too late for second chances. (opens fire)
Crazy56U: Age regression meets wish fulfillment meeting boring prose. There. Done.
Dark Angel: If you can't explain it, then don't try and let the fic end already!

"When I realized where you ended up, I expected the worst. I figured you to be ruined, tainted and tarnished from this world's cruelty.

SC276: Fucking hell, it *is* Conversion Bureau.
Crazy56U: Except better written.

But now, I see that it's quite the opposite. That here, this man that has raised you, shows me that you were in good hooves- Or, hands as it were."

Scarlet: Oh dear. The fantasy is beginning to deify Rob.

Mononeko: Just now?

Crazy56U: ...did the Author predict *Equestria Girls*, or am I really fucking tired...

Dark Angel: Yes.

Dashie sniffed once, beginning to calm down as Celestia's words sunk in. Celestia then returned to looking at me, still smiling, "I cannot speak for you, but from what I see in front of me, the amount of love you both share and have shared together, tells me that you raised her as if she was your own.

Scarlet: "It is fairly obvious to me that you should thus never reproduce."

Crazy56U: Because a picture speaks a thousand words...

Even with the obvious differences, you still raised her un-biased as to her species, her origins.

JofY: So, he would have cut off communication to anyone else, even if Dash was a human? Wow, real great parent.

SC276: I know, right?

Crazy56U: Best dad ever.

Mononeko: Truly Father of the Year.

You raised her as your daughter, which only makes this entire ordeal so much worse."

SC276: [Celestia] "At least people don't praise *most* of the shipping fics..."

Crazy56U: And Celestia just snuck in a jab against the fic, goody...

I absorbed her words, as well as the other ponies in the room.

Scarlet: "Through my skin via osmosis."

SC276: THE BLOB WALKS THE EARTH!

CaptainPipsqueak: Or squiggles across it. Unless you mean the Marvel character.

Crazy56U: And now this became "Love and Monsters". ...oh God...

"So, I must say to you, dear sir, please do not hold my student accountable for this. It was never her, nor anypony else's intention to cause this much hurt to either of you.

SC276: Yeah, that's *our* intention.

Crazy56U: It's the Author's attention.

If you must blame somepony, I would ask you to blame me.

Dark Angel: Well, if you insist...

I am the one that helped bring them here, to take Rainbow Dash back to her home... away from here."

Scarlet: Thanks Princess Celestia! You're still my favorite!

ToonGuy: I'll give the story this. All jokes about Celestia aside, I admire that this is still probably one of the more accurate Celestia's of that early period of fandom.

JofY: ...Eh. I'd still have to take points off for bringing along the rest of them. I mean, it makes the situation a lot more aggressive.

SC276: PIKMIN CHARGE *loud deep horn*

CaptainPipsqueak: [Celestia] "I think I can talk him down; he's primitive and stupid. If it goes pear-shaped, you know what to do."

Crazy56U: I have to admit, it's pretty big of Celestia for wishing to take the blame. ...granted, it's still the *Author's* fault, but still, props.

Dark Angel: I don't think even Celestia is capable of taking that much blame.

I just couldn't look at any of them. My heavy breathing breaking down with sobs.

CaptainPipsqueak: Pussy.

Crazy56U: Suck it up, you pansy.

My mind was just going on her own, thinking back at all the things Dashie and I did together.

SC276: Yeah, all those... things.

CaptainPipsqueak: Like that time when the stuff happened and she was all like and I was all like...

Crazy56U: And the time they met the guy with the thing and they went to Place!

Mononeko: Like when they did the stuff with the thing at the place.

I took a deep breath as I spoke,

"...Just how could I blame somepony? For sending Rainbow Dash here?"

Scarlet: I could. It's easy. You blame them. Like I'm blaming you.

ToonGuy: Playing the blame game is so much fun!

Crazy56U: I blame society.

Mononeko: I blame the government.

Dark Angel: I blame Mykan. You can never go wrong with blaming Mykan. Because you know that he's never undeserving of blame.

I sniffled, then cleared my throat as I continued. I nearly choked up as I searched for the words to express myself.

"These have been the best 15 years of my life.

Scarlet: ~*Yeah those were the best years of my life*~ *guitar riff*

Crazy56U: Rather appropriate that you'd reference "Summer of '69", Scarlet. Since, you know, the fic is and has been fucking us over...

So, if anything, I feel quite the opposite; I wish to thank you, Twilight, and the rest of you. Thank you, for what you did, though not intentional.

SC276: "Thank you for fucking up and putting innocent ponies in potentially mortal danger."

Crazy56U: Thank you for subjecting one of your friends to fifteen years of bullshit.

Dark Angel: Thank you for sending Dashie to someone almost as fucked up in the head as Mykan...almost.

Thank you, for all that came out of this. And finally thank you, for all my years, my life, and my love... with Dashie."

SC276: *You're not welcome.*

CaptainPipsqueak: *In fact, fuck you with a socket-wrench.*

Crazy56U: *END ALREADY*

Mononeko: *Pleeeeeeease...*

I tried to smile at Twilight between the sobs, but she looked on the edge of tears herself, and could only look away, before she cried herself.

Scarlet: *herselfherselfherselfherselfherselfherselfherself.*

JofY: *Aw great. Scarlet is looping again.*

CaptainPipsqueak: **sighs and breaks out toolkit**

Crazy56U: *(pokes Scarlet with a stick)*

Mononeko: **taps her with his knuckle a few times**

Scarlet: *herselfherselfherselfherselfTHERE SHALL COME A TIME WHEN THOSE WITHOUT BREATH RETURN, AND WHEN ALL MANKIND SHALL KNOW ITS FOLLY. ON THAT DAY, WILL YOU STAND AND FIGHT, OR what was I saying?*

Celestia then stood from the rug she laid on, and walked over to me as I stood.

SC276: *None of this blocking shit makes sense if you don't define the layout, author.*

Crazy56U: *There's a rug, that's all that matters.*

"No need for thanks, good sir. Instead, I wish to thank you, for taking care of one of my little ponies.

JofY: **punches nearest riffer**

SC276: *(not it this time)*

Scarlet: **effortlessly holding back the punch* Aha! My anime cliché is much stronger than yours!*

JofY: **explodes**

Scarlet: *...and my Looney Tunes is far weaker. *collapses in pain**

Crazy56U: *(shoves JofY to the ground) Where do you get off hurting people?! (kicks JofY in the kidney)*

JofY: **looks at Crazy56U kicking nothing* Y-You do realize I exploded right? There isn't anything to kick.*

Crazy56U: *(is punching nothing) No, you're sleep deprived!*

Mononeko: **grins as he watches from the side**

ToonGuy: **hands Mono popcorn**

She would have never made it without someone much like yourself."

Scarlet: *"Rainbow Dash is incapable of facing any form of danger."*

ToonGuy: *"She also would have probably been turned into confectionary at some point as well."*

CaptainPipsqueak: [Celestia] *"But you know too much and must now be...dealt with."*

Crazy56U: Aka. someone so bland and nondescript that literally anyone could've been him.

Celestia closed her eyes, and then leaned her horn towards me.

CaptainPipsqueak: "And continued leaning forward until her horn pierced my eyeball. Ever see that scene from Dead Space 2? Like that."

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "(stab sound) Oops."

[Buster] "(has been stabbed in the heart) ...why?"

I didn't move; I wasn't sure what was going on as she touched her horn to my head. I felt a sudden warmth rush through my body. She drew her horn away, still smiling as she stepped back.

"Thank you."

Mononeko: Uuuuuuuuuuhhhhhh....

Crazy56U: [Princess Celestia] "Unfortunately, now you must die. (sets Buster on fire)"

Then, another pony spoke up.

SC276: ~Pony roll call!~

Crazy56U: I'm taking part in this too, screw it.

"Thank you, sir," Twilight added, finally able to speak through her tears.

SC276: CAMBOT!

Crazy56U: Pan left.

"Thank ya," Applejack said.

SC276: GYPSY!

Crazy56U: Hi, girls.

"Thank you, darling, for caring for our Rainbow Dash," Rarity spoke.

SC276: TOM SERVO!

Crazy56U: What a cool guy.

"Um, th-thank you," Fluttershy quietly said.

SC276: CROOOOOOOW!

Crazy56U: The wiiiisecracker.

"THANKS!" Pinkie shouted,

Crazy56U: DAMN IT PINKIE, YOU BROKE THE BIT!

as she sprung up to me and hugged me.

Scarlet: "Congratulations!" "Congratulations!" "Congratulations."

CaptainPipsqueak: "Now drink this cold, refreshing glass of Tang! ... No, you *didn't* hear a voice coming from the glass. You're just tired out."

Crazy56U: **(claps)**

JofY: "Now go rest our heros."

I couldn't help but laugh a little from her extrinsic attitude. Better yet, the rumors on the internet were true; her mane did smell like cotton candy.

Mononeko: UUUUUUUUUUUUUHHHHH....

SC276: *Since when did you return to the Internet?!*

Scarlet: "I decided to steal a sample."

ToonGuy: "I started eating her hair. I'm pretty sure Celestia took her words back before she turned me into a charred lump of ash on the ground."

Crazy56U: B-but I thought people lied on the Internet! *Buster, why?!?!*

I remained silent as I nodded, then looked back to Dashie, who also wore a smile on her face.

JofY: It was an old, worn out smile.

Crazy56U: That she drew on with a Sharpie.

The ponies all returned to Dashie as Twilight's horn began to glow once more.

"Are you ready now, Rainbow?" Twilight asked again, returning to Dashie and starting her magic.

She simply nodded, as she closed her eyes and awaited the inevitable.

Scarlet: Thank you, FATHER. Goodbye, MOTHER. And to all the CHILDREN: Congratulations.

SC276: (tries pulling the seventh needle)

Crazy56U: Although, really, you don't need to wait. ...just do it now... ...you know...
...maybe so that the fic can end sooner...

It seemed time slowed down as Twilight's horn approached Dashie's forehead.

SC276: *Oh don't fucking drag this out!*

Crazy56U: Ppppppaaaaaadddddiiiiinnnnnnngggg...

Mononeko: *bashes another riffer over the head with a lead pipe in rage*

Scarlet: Ow. *glances at the pipe* You're gonna need to fix the dent in that at some point.

My mind began forcing random memories of us together.

JofY: That time when they were trying driving, the time when they were almost freezing to death, and that point where nothing happened.

Crazy56U: In the process, he created the worse YouTube Poop ever.

Dark Angel: That's only because Mykan doesn't make YouTube Poops.

I can vividly remember the splashing of the bathtub from her bath times, before she showered herself.

Scarlet: "As I stood outside and stared."

ToonGuy: "It's not weird, is it?"

Crazy56U: "And that time we tried making moonshine."

I can still taste our many failed attempts at baking and cooking in general.

JofY: 'She never liked making cu-' *shoots himself* ...Yeah, sorry. I'll try to stop Cupcake jokes for now.

Crazy56U: This is why Buster no longer has his thumbs.

Dark Angel: Ironically, it was after losing his thumbs that made him a better cook.

I still smell the outdoors from our times at the park, where she was able to spread her wings.

SC276: As well as the whole "walking out in the rain like a stuck-up emo" thing.

Crazy56U: And that time they got into a fight with the ducks.

Dark Angel: The ducks won.

There were so many memories,

SC276: ...that couldn't be bothered to be narrated to the audience...

CaptainPipsqueak ...not that this is a *bad* thing, of course...

Crazy56U: All two of them.

Mononeko: Why couldn't this asshole have the memory of Dory? It would've made this shit a lot less dragged out.

Dark Angel: But then how many times would the ponies have to remind him why they're there?

that I simply had to shut off my brain so that I could keep myself focused on Dashie.

Scarlet: "This didn't prove difficult. It has trouble starting anyway."

ToonGuy: "In fact, I'm not even sure it was ever there to begin with."

Crazy56U: And then Buster collapsed to the ground dead. Maybe turning his brain off wasn't his smartest move. THE END

A single tear ran down her left cheek, as I could see her eyes moving under her lids.

JofY: Aw, darn it. She's getting possessed.

Crazy56U: Or her brain is entering "Sleep Mode".

Her mind was doing the same thing mine was, forcing our fondest memories all at once, for this would be the last time we ever saw one another.

Scarlet: is it still going.

ToonGuy: yeah.

SC276: Seven-eighths point. SEVEN-EIGHTHS POINT.

Mononeko: *gnashes his teeth*

Crazy56U: Well, again, fan sequels...

Finally, Twilight's horn touched Dashie's forehead. There was a bright light, and when I could see again they were all gone.

JofY: Oh, that's just regular theater trickery. Line of sight and all.

Crazy56U: "Along with the entire world apparently- I think I'm blind now..."

All the ponies had disappeared.

SC276: [Psychoanalyst] "I think we've made a breakthrough!"
Crazy56U: Well, not all of them, they forgot Rainbow Dash.

Through my tears, I sighed in relief. It felt wrong, but it also felt right.

JofY: And then Dash exploded.
CaptainPipsqueak: Twice.
Crazy56U: (picks up screwdriver; jams it into temple; dies)
SC276: Great work, guys.

She was now the normal Rainbow Dash that belonged in Ponyville.

Scarlet: "I'd wanted to catch a Shiny Rainbow Dash for my Ponydex."
Crazy56U: (pops up) As opposed to- (pulls out the screwdriver) As opposed to the bastardized Rainbow Dash that belonged in "Rainbow Factory".

I stood in the living room for several more minutes, just staring blankly at the empty floor that Dashie had been standing at just moments before. Then, I looked around the room and took notice at my surroundings; I noticed things were different.

JofY: Everything was padded now, and he couldn't move his arms.
Crazy56U: [Buster] "...where's all my stuff?"

Pictures that once held images of me and Dashie no longer hung from the walls.

Scarlet: The dreamscape is collapsing! He's free!
Crazy56U: So, basically, this fic has devolved into "Little Boy Lost". Except with a cartoon horse instead of the ghost of a potential child, so it's sadder (for the wrong reasons) *and* dumber!

Many of the random personal items of hers were scattered around the living room were gone as well. I was confused, so I ran up to her bedroom to look. When I opened the door, what I saw instead of her Nascar and air show posters mixed with her bed and other furnishings... was a simple office.

JofY: Gasp! NO! Not work! Take it away!
Mononeko: This thing is boring enough already!
Crazy56U: For a simple Buster.

A cheap desk with a computer on it and an ugly looking potted plant.

Mononeko: Charley?
SC276: I totally called that he was hallucinating everything!
Scarlet: Reality is setting back in! He's safe! We're all safe! Thank god.. Thank god.
ToonGuy: *wipes head* Congratulations everyone, we made it.
CaptainPipsqueak: Twilight Sparkle's *father?*
Crazy56U: "Along with a huge pile of bills and an eviction notice."

It took me some time to digest what I was experiencing,

JofY: Why did he eat an office?

Crazy56U: [Buster] "Why did my life suddenly become a 1985 'Twilight Zone' episode?"

before I realized what must have happened. It made sense, but it still stung me in my chest.

JofY: 'Oh, wait. Those are just the poisonous scorpions.'

Crazy56U: Actually, that was the sniper bullet.

To make sure nothing happened between worlds, Celestia must have removed any existence of Dashie ever being here.

SC276: She missed a person-shaped spot.

JofY: And the reason she wouldn't want to try and make official contact with this new world is, NOTHING!

Crazy56U: Celestia's read "Conversion Bureau", she doesn't want to go down that route.

Being with me. Fifteen years, all down the drain as her existence was wiped from the planet. I felt as though all those years were for naught, wasted as I wouldn't be able to remember her.

Scarlet: Curses. The delusions still wait beneath the surface.

Crazy56U: Or, in other words, the fic was pointless. It's always a good sign when the Author *unintentionally* says such things...

And yet... my memories still lingered of her. I could remember everything as if it were still as vivid as when they happened.

Mononeko: Yeah, we've noticed that for the past couple of pages.

Crazy56U: Or, you know... like they were *memories*.

Then the thought clicked: she did something with her magic when she touched me with her horn. Did... did she protect my memories so that I would remember her?

Scarlet: [Twilight] "Shoot. I messed up the memory-erasure charm."

Crazy56U: [Twilight Sparkle] "Damn it, ran out of juice. ...eh, he probably doesn't need the memory wipe..."

Had she done the same for Dashie?

SC276: Don't know, don't care.

Mononeko: Seconded.

Crazy56U: Again, the fan sequels say she *tried* to erase her memories, but it didn't stick.

I walked back downstairs, and into the living room while I thought. On the coffee table, sat a book. I recognized it; it was my photo album.

SC276: There's probably a song called "Memory Book," but I can't be bothered to figure out what it is right now.

Crazy56U: This is the best I can manage on short notice.

I sat down on my couch, opened it up to the first page. There, was my mother and father with me shortly after I was born.

Scarlet: ~EVERY MEMORY OF LOOKING OUT THE BACK DOOR/GOT MY PHOTO ALBUM SPREAD OUT ON THE BEDROOM FLOOR~

Crazy56U: Memories... Like the corners of my minds... Misty watercolored memories... Of the way we were...

I continued to flip through them, looking at my own past.

Mononeko: "There's my time as a fetus in the laboratory. And that's the first experiment they did with me..."

Crazy56U: And then this turns into *The Butterfly Effect*.

There was a gap after my parents died, but to keep my mother's dream going I had picked it back up. Making false pictures of happy times and enjoying my life to stick into her book of memories.

Scarlet: I'm just going to play the Persona 3 ending theme and pretend this makes me half as sad as that song.

ToonGuy: Worn out faces, worn out plaaaaaces.

SC276: So... he's been lying to his mom?

JofY: His new name is Carl.

Crazy56U: "Granted, I made myself Batman in some of those, but..."

Then, I opened up to a piece of paper. I picked it up, and immediately recognized the hand writing.

Crazy56U: "The second I saw the backward and upside-down words, I *instantly* recognized Rainbow's worse-than-dyslexic handwriting..."

Or more correct, mouth writing. I speculated this was what she had written down before she left. Dad,

Scarlet: "Get fucked. -Dash"

JofY: "Would you like to grow your penis by three sizes?"

Mononeko: Oh god, the implications!

Crazy56U: "I may have called 911 when the others showed up, just a heads up."

For fifteen years you took care of me. For fifteen years you loved me, played with me, and made sure I enjoyed my life in a world not meant to house me. I'm not a mare of many words,

Scarlet: Then stop writing!

SC276: With your upbringing, I agree; you'll just keep repeating the same words incessantly!

Dragonborne: Hacksaw, please. I'd like to dissect the author's keyboard...

Crazy56U: "... ..okay, bye! -Rainbow Dash"

but even though I told you this in person, I felt you needed a written version of it so you will know it was all real.

Scarlet: Stop feeding his delusion! He'll relapse!

ToonGuy: Ready the clamps!

SC276: Because at the time of writing, she knew those details.

Crazy56U: "Because the concept of writing fiction is a myth."

I love you daddy. You helped shape me into the mare I am now.

JofY: The one that no longer exists you mean?

Crazy56U: Yeah, Rainbow didn't really think that far ahead...

I'm not sure what is going to happen,

Crazy56U: Well, again, you're technically dead...

if I will remember any of this or not, but I want you to know that you did a darn good job of raising me,

SC276: No. No he didn't.

Crazy56U: We could've done a better job. Get the guys behind *The Fumble* to write that story, I *guarantee* you, it will win, like, *all* the awards.

Mononeko: I think *My Little Stashie* did a better job.

even if I was a bit stubborn at times and short with you during others.

Scarlet: "I'm kind of hoping I forget, though."

Crazy56U: "And flat all the *other* other times."

With Celestia's permission, I hope to allow you to keep our photos; our memories, with you so that you will never forget.

SC276: Unfortunately, we probably won't forget either.

Crazy56U: Given how I inherited my parents' bad memory, I give myself, like, a month...

Again, I love you, and thank you.
Your little daughter always,
Your little Dashie forever,
Rainbow Dash.

Crazy56U: Gag me with a spoon. (half-heartedly blows a noisemaker)

Scarlet: Sure. *jams a spoon into Crazy's mouth*

ToonGuy: *pulls out backup one* Just in case.

SC276: Even her send-offs in letters are freakin' redundant.

I set the note back into the page, flattening it with my hand as I felt the dried tear marks littering the paper. I read the note over and over and over again, until I had it memorized. Then, I turn the page, and was greeted with Dashie's filly smile.

**Scarlet: "It burned itself into my nightmares."
Crazy56U: "I can never sleep again."**

So now I sit here, looking through my photo album of our time together.

**SC276: ~Now they're only pictures in my head...~
Crazy56U: [Buster] "Damn it, why do I keep *blinking*?!"**

Her first bath, her first words, her first drawing, even her first preened feather, all in this book of memories. Everything else in the house is gone, but what I had put into this book still remains.

**SC276: For no adequate reason.
Scarlet: The book, now having the power to preserve memories of alternate timelines, became the focus of a much better story somewhere else.
Crazy56U: Godspeed, alternate timeline book. *Godspeed*...**

I don't dare ever change that either, but I will continue to add to it. To show that those years with her helped not only shape herself, but helped shape me as well.

**ToonGuy: "I'm a rectangle now, and Dash is a square!"
Crazy56U: You made me do this, ToonGuy.**

I am a new man from what I was fifteen years ago.

**SC276: No, not really.
JofY: I mean, he's so different from before in that now he...
Crazy56U: Literally the only difference is that you are fifteen years older and are *not quite* as depressed. *Go make love to a blender.*
Mononeko: *Don't give him ideas!***

Changed, given another chance by a sheer miracle of fortunate events that transpired from somewhere I can't even speculate. If I had never gone back and checked that box... if I had done something different than I had...

**Mononeko: We wouldn't have been tortured.
Crazy56U: We could've riffed *Bittersweet* instead of this.**

could have changed everything between us.

**Scarlet: "I have a feeling I narrowly avoided a career as a vigilante, bringing justice to a rotten city."
ToonGuy: "City's still a shithole, though. Haven't really done anything about that."
Crazy56U: Yeah, I know right? We probably could've gotten out of this sooner. I mean... It's not like we got *another* riff tonight, right?**

I guess I'm lucky that it all worked out. I can gladly say I have achieved my parent's only wish; for me to be happy. Though I am saddened, I am still happy for the time I had with her.

Scarlet: And none of us are happy for you.

Crazy56U: I'm happy for us, because this is almost over.

I now sit alone in this empty house, staring at my mother's rainbow picture with a smile plastered on my face;

JofY: With genuine plaster.

Crazy56U: The cocaine kicked in.

every time I see it, I think of Dashie. I should be crying, I should feel horrible and want nothing but my daughter back.

SC276: And maybe rebalance your dialogue proportions.

Crazy56U: In another universe, *My Little Dashie 2: Taken* was published around the time this riff occurred. And the end result of riffing *that* was the same as when we riffed *Cupcakes 2*.

And yet, I feel relieved to know that everything is alright. She didn't run away, or leave on bad terms; she is gone, home, to where she belongs, and is safe.

Scarlet: Meanwhile in Equestria, Tirek rises.

Crazy56U: And since she returned to early Season 2, "The Mysterious Mare-Do-Well" happens next for her. *Fun fun fun!*

I look back down to my photo album, turning to the page after our most recent photo. The pages are blank. I still have a lot of life ahead of me, and I plan to make the best of it.

Scarlet: "Should I jump off a bridge, or hang myself?"

ToonGuy: "I'm going to go with both. Both sounds good."

Crazy56U: "Daddy's gonna go to the bar and drink himself to death!"

For myself.

For my little Dashie.

Crazy56U: And so we end... on title. (snaps noisemaker in two)

Scarlet: *Congratulations*. Argh.

ToonGuy: MY HEAD HURTS.

The End.

SC276: *About fucking time*. That was such a boring slog... How did anyone get an emotional response out of this?! The guy's early misery is so overblown as to be unbelievable. He continually makes crappy parenting decisions. There's no dialogue from Dash until like the last three scenes or so. *Why* she's on Earth makes no fucking sense even for MLP magic. Overall, it's dull as fuck, and I'm glad I didn't have to deal with it before. At least now I can get out of here and-

JofY: Well, since you just got cut off from leaving, I'll assume that there's another fic and give you my opinions on this one. My god, this shit was boring. The fic is always in a state of tragedy is everywhere, or family is precious. Hell, the premise is decent enough, that a good writer could make a genuinely tragic story about raising a being you will know would never remember you, but since the author forgets to add

substance, we have nothing. You know what? I rank "An Evening With a Pegasus" higher than this trite. At least it attempted to do things and events!

Dark Angel: *deadpan* Another fanfic to riff? What a shock. I could have never guessed...You know, no matter how deadpan I get, I just can't match how I feel.

Anyone who was shocked by this should feel ashamed of themselves.

Mononeko: JESUS CHRIST ON A GODDAMN UNICYCLE THAT WAS A BORE! I literally had nothing to say during the majority of this slog. If only there was a writer that I could go all-out on. Something who I can take out my pent-up frustration on...

Crazy56U: Good, it's done. Somehow, this was more tedious than I remember. But hey, at least this week is don-

Ringmaster: So... remember how I said I could think of "one other way to celebrate the anniversary"? Does anyone remember what that first fic we started off the revival was?

NaturalGlitch: Wasn't that the weird fanfic of a fanfic one? Aftermath... something?

Ringmaster: Close enough. "Ten Minutes: Aftermath" was the first riff we did for F/F/T3K15, in which an infamous author got really mad and destroyed a world they didn't like in a fit of rage-writing. Guess what appeared last week?

NaturalGlitch: (tries to swallow glass) Um... a sequel?

Ringmaster: Nope. ANOTHER infamous author destroying a universe they didn't like in a fit of rage-writing. And since it's been almost exactly one year since the "Aftermath" riff, it only felt right to "pay tribute" to that trainwreck by doing this new one. Without further ado, "The Invasion" by Dakari-King Mykan.

JofY: Well, I guess I can do another piece of dre- MYKAN!?

Dragonborne: Oh, goody, we have Mr. Anti-Friendship again.

Dark Angel: You know, normal people will throw a celebration for an anniversary.

Us? We get to be tortured by none other than the Fucking Moron Mykan! *enraged*

WOOHOO!

Crazy56U: ...alright, that's it for me! Goodnight everybody! (leaves)

SC276: ...oh. Right. This. (sighs loudly and aggressively) Fine.

ToonGuy: FUCK. Ah well. Let's do it!

Mononeko: I'm not believing I'm saying this, but I've never been so happy to tear a Mykan fic a new one. Let's do this shit!

Dark Angel: It's always a good time to complain about Moron Mykan.

CaptainPipsqueak: Ah, good ol' Mykan: the physical representation of a hate crime.

THE INVASION

Dragonborne: So title. Much caps. Very edge. *Wow.*

Nox: "-of the Body Snatchers"

Twilight Sparkle was so excited about her coronation-ball that she could hardly contain herself.

Mononeko: **NOW I see the Pattycakes parallels.**

JofY: Her soul is overflowing again!

ToonGuy: Someone get a jar before it leaks everywhere!

SC276: I got a bunch of giant syringes that I totally didn't steal from a giant pink lizard nurse. Will that do?

Nox: Not until you clean out all that dry blood.

Her faithful assistant, Spike the baby dragon,

Mononeko: As opposed to her faithful assistant Harry the baby giraffe.

had even bought a new tuxedo to wear to the ball. "How do I look?" he asked.

Scarlet: [Twilight] "Adorable."

[Spike] "Aw, nuts. I was going for "suave."

"...Just dashing."

JofY: Rainbow later sued Spike that day for using her style.

Twilight answered while smiling at him. "I bet I won't look as you will... your highness."

SC276: Well obviously you won't look as she will. You're two different species.

Mononeko: And then Spike got wings.

Dark Angel: DAMNIT Mykan! Why did you have to turn this into Princess Spike?!

Twilight felt very embarrassed when she was addressed that way.

JofY: [Twilight] "Spike-sempai complimented me!"

"Spike, I haven't even been officially crowned yet. To be honest, I'm really nervous. I keep wondering, will I be a good princess?"

Scarlet: Is this another Equestria Girls opening? Can we skip to Friendship Games instead?

JofY: And what? Miss out Rainbow Rocks, the good one?

SC276: Actually... well... I don't know if I should say it now or wait till later...

Mononeko: Just wait...

"You'll be a great princess. I know it."

Mononeko: She'll be perfect for banner-rolling and waving.

ToonGuy: And for being a figurehead while everyone else does the real work!

Dark Angel: [Spike] "I've assimilated Celestia's ability to see the future into my being."

Spike said "Look at all you've done, and just think of what you're going to do for others. I'll bet you anything that right now things will be--"

Mononeko: Jynx! I choose you!

he stopped when a savage earthquake began to shake everything so violently, as if something had hit the ground super hard.

Scarlet: [Spike] "Bulk Biceps fell over again. I'll get the harness."

SC276: The world's been split into pieces and Dark Gaia roams the land!

Dark Angel: Actually, that sounds like it could make for a good fanfic...or at least tolerable to riff...maybe.

The tremor was felt all across Ponyville,

JofY: Why isn't the ceremony in Canterlot?

Mononeko: Because Mykan.

and all the ponies panicked and stumbled about in the chaos,

SC276: (is from earthquake country) Wimps.

but before long it went away and all quiet again.

Scarlet: And the sun was almost down from the top of sky.

ToonGuy: It's a very polite savage earthquake, apparently.

SC276: All quiet again on the western front.

"What was that all about?" cried Spike.

Scalet: [Mykan] "REVENGE."

Mononeko: It's a warning sign meaning you're in a Mykan fic. I'd probably kill yourself if I were you.

"I don't know..." Twilight said while panting.

JofY: Who knew Twilight had an earthquake fetish?

Dark Angel: I thought the earth wasn't supposed to move until the honeymoon.

Mononeko: So I'm not the only one? YES!!!! *looks around* Did I go too far there?

She checked a small slip of paper on her desk where she had been tallying the number of earthquakes, for that was not the first one, but actually the fifth one that had hit ever since she changed into Alicorn two days ago.

Scarlet: So in Mykan's universe, Twilight becoming an alicorn does destroy the show?

Dragonborne: It would make his entire universe fall apart, certainly.

JofY: [Mykan] "LAAAAAAAAAAAAARSON!"

SC276: Oh my god I'm pretty sure I called Mykan raging against alicorn! Twilight at some point in the last year! I *am* psychic! :D

Spike thought maybe it was Discord "He's only been reformed a few weeks, or maybe it's all just an act."

JofY: [Twilight] "He? Spike, who are you talking about?"

Before Twilight could say anything, Discord appeared right there in the library with them. "Oh, sure... blame it on me. That's what everyone does. "Old Discord must've gone back to his wicked ways."

Scarlet: Wait, we're bringing Discord into this potential apocalypse? Okay then.

SC276: He was already involved in the previous one, it's just going to be worse now.

Mononeko: I'm more baffled by the phantom quotation mark that just appeared.

"You really didn't do it?" asked Twilight.
"No, honest and for true, cross my heart and hope to die."

SC276: He then drew an X over a picture of his still-beating heart.

Spike was still unconvinced, and Discord sighed "Look, I was here to give you this letter from the Crystal Empire, but maybe I just wasted my time."

Scarlet: [Twilight] "My assistant is capable of instant magical delivery. *You did.*"

"No! No, no..." Twilight said "Look, I believe you okay, and thank you for the letter."
"What? No "I'm sorry, Discord. You're really nice, and we misjudged you baldly?"
Twilight and Spike each gave him a sour stare.

Scarlet: Mykan? Mykan, did you just make a joke? And one that almost worked? Are you feeling okay, buddy?

ToonGuy: Maybe you should lie down, Mykan, I think you're looking a little pale!

Mononeko: Keep your guards up, guys. It's obviously a trick.

"Right, I'll see you at the ball then..."

Then he turned to leave, but not before taking a banana and three apples from the fruit bowl on the table.

Scarlet: Which is one apple too many for the joke I was worried might follow.

SC276: Since when does Twilight keep a fruit bowl? ...says the guy that put one in the kitchen of his own fanfic...

Mononeko: Twilight has apparently got into painting still life paintings.

"Um, those are wax?" said Spike.

Discord just used his power to make them real, and he ate one of the apples whole and spit the seeds and core out. "Doesn't taste like wax to me."

Scarlet: He probably should've just bitten into one before making that comment rather than making it clear he used his powers. But otherwise... damn. Two jokes that almost worked. I'm in shock.

Dark Angel: The irony is that it would've made the most sense if Discord didn't even use his power and just ate it as wax. I mean, he eats paper.

ToonGuy: Are we sure we're dealing with Mykan here? Maybe it's just a fan of his work. They do exist, apparently. Somewhere. In the darkest corner of the Internet.

JofY: ToonGuy, are you okay?



Mononeko:

Then he was gone.

"Do you actually trust him?" asked Spike.

"I have to give him a chance." said Twilight.

SC276: [Twilight] "I mean, my coronation-ball thing needs music, let's be real here."

Then she opened her letter, which read...

JofY: 'C'

Mononeko: 'F'

Dragonborne: 'Q'

Dark Angel: 'Come visit Henry's Horn Extensions!'

Dear Twily...

How's my fav little sis?

Scarlet: "I am a Nigerian prince...."

JofY: "Congratulations, you are the 1000 visitor."

Mononeko: "Click this link to get a free- wait..."

Dragonborne: "Today, I regret to inform you that Princess Cadence was brutally murdered an hour ago..."

By the time you read this, we're sure that you will have already felt that earthquake.

SC276: This is even more reason to send it via Spike.

JofY: "Unless you pay me one million dollars by sundown, I WILL DESTROY EQUESTRIA WITH MY EARTHQUAKE MACHINE!"

SC276: "The legendary Fudderman Fault was recently located underneath Ponyville."

It first struck here in the Crystal Empire, and then it was reported to have hit Canterlot.

SC276: "Which is pretty impressive, given the distances between places and Mykan has no idea how earthquakes work."

We don't know where this is coming from, but we got word from Princess Celestia not to panic and that you have to ensure the citizens of Ponyville that everything is under control.

Scarlet: "She did not write herself to tell you this because of very important reasons that have nothing to do with mind control."

We may have to even postpone the coronation ball, but hopefully we won't. If we don't, see you there. Love from Shining Armor and Cadance.

**SC276: Cadance doesn't get her title mentioned because she's married.
Mononeko: Knowing Mykan, I'm surprised she isn't dead yet.
Dark Angel: Knowing Mykan, she probably is dead.**

Now Twilight and Spike weren't sure what to think.

JofY: Well, not thinking is a common part of Mykan fics, so that's normal.

They just hoped the earthquakes would cease and nothing worse would come out of it.

Scarlet: **Nothing will. None of this is canon.
SC276: Thank fucking god for that.
Dragonborne: Hallelujah!**

The creatures of the planet Equestria,

Dark Angel: Because it's been well established that Equestria is the planet and NOT just a country.

pony and friends alike,

SC276: [Mykan] "I can't be bothered to remember what species besides ponies there are."

were busy preparing for the coronation of Princess Twilight Sparkle.

**JofY: Even the wild manticores were helping. That's just how special it was.
Mononeko: Don't forget the hydras.
Dark Angel: Or the Changelings.**

Thankfully the earthquakes hadn't caused too much damage.

**Scarlet: Just flattened a few metropolitan areas and destroyed an entire borough of Manehattan.
ToonGuy: Also, some ponies may be dead, but, eh, they were background anyway.
Mononeko: Applejack is DEAD?!**

Suddenly, there was another tremor, and it felt even more violent than the last one, even the Pegasus ponies whom were flying in midair could mysteriously feel the shaking.

**Scarlet: This mockery of physics drove many university professors to tears. A few committed suicide.
SC276: [Death] "We've been getting a lot of those lately."**

Rainbow Dash crashed down onto the ground after losing her balance and control,

SC276: However that fucking works.

Dark Angel: [Rainbow Dash] "I just got out of a fic where I was raised by an emo in another universe. Why'd I have to come back straight into a Mykan-fic?"

and that's when the shaking stopped.

JofY: So, Equestria can't handle Rainbow Dash flying?

SC276: The butterfly effect doesn't work like that, author.

"What the heck is going on?" she asked.

JofY: To who? Twilight? I mean I assumed that this was supposed to be a scene transition.

Mononeko: To the voices in her head.

Scarlet: [Mykan] "REVENGE."

"Wish I knew..." Applejack said.

JofY: Oh, so she said it to nobody.

ToonGuy: THIS IS A TREE OF HARMONY CROSSOVER!?!? I can't go back, man!

She was busy picking up all the apples that fell out from her cart, which had tipped over in the stress.

Mononeko: The apples couldn't handle it anymore.

Rainbow came over to help her, and the two pondered over what was causing the tremors.

SC276: I would think that obvious.

The geologist ponies had been hard at work trying to deduce the source of the stress, but they could find nothing.

Scarlet: This mockery of geology drove many university professors to tears. A few committed suicide.

SC276: Finding earthquake epicenters is like basic geology shit, Mykan. Even ponies would know how to triangulate this stuff after a thousand years.

Dark Angel: Actually, this was because they were tasked to find Mykan's brain.

Just a few shifts in the layers of rock, but even still the tremors would not be so violent, and not only that, but the tremors were felt all over Equestria and seemed to be spreading softly.

JofY: Spreading softly!? I thought you just said they were so violent, pegasi in the air could feel it!

SC276: Given Mykan's a living oxymoron, this is the sort of behavior I expect.

Still, nothing seemed to be all that serious, and they figured the earthquakes would stop.

Scarlet: You know. Just stop. Somehow. Magic.

ToonGuy: And they didn't evacuate the town because of reasons. Rational reasons. That are definitely rational and not at all because the author doesn't understand how earthquakes work.

"I don't know..." Applejack said "I got that sick feelin' in my gut and it only does that when it means trouble's a'comin'."

Scarlet: Pinkie Pie is going to sue.

Mononeko: Applejack sense. Runs in the family.

Dark Angel: [Applejack] "Either that, or Pinkie Pie's cupcakes aren't agreein' with me fer some reason."

Suddenly, they heard a soft sound of munching.

SC276: WAKKA WAKKA WAKKA

Mononeko: [Heavy] NOM NOM NOM

They both peeked over the other side of the cart and caught Pinkie Pie munching on the apples, as many as she could eat at once.

She smiled bashfully and said "Good apples."

Scarlet: Mykan's almost-joke ratio is getting frighteningly high. At this rate he might be able to make me chuckle!

ToonGuy: This is concerning, should we call an ambulance?

SC276: Wait, this is an almost-joke? I'm not sure what the attempt is.

Applejack and Rainbow shook their heads playfully grinning at her.

JofY: Stealing food is hilarious!

Mononeko: And then Applejack smacked her for eating her apples.

Soon, the cart was all loaded, and Pinkie Pie couldn't stop bouncing with glee. "I can't believe it, it's so close I can just taste it; Twilight's coronation ceremony. AH, IT'S GONNA BE SO MUCH FUN!!"

Scarlet: "There'll be balloons, and cake, and murder-" "PINKIE!" "awww...."

SC276: And that's fate tempted... (makes a mark on a checklist)

Rarity and Fluttershy came along. Rarity was equally as giddy, having spent the last two days working on Twilight's new princess gown, requested by both Princess Celestia and Twilight herself.

Dark Angel: Because Twilight suddenly has a sense of fashion for some reason.

"I think I can safely say it will be my crowning achievement.

JofY: [Rarity] "It's all downhill from here!"

SC276: Fate even more tempted... (keeps adding marks)

Ponies will flock all over to gaze at the beauty that Twilight shall be and say "Oh, that Rarity, she be crowned Princess of Fashion."

**Scarlet: Which apparently they be say in either pidgin or patois.
Mononeko: *whispers* Kiiiiiiiill meeeee....**

The others stared at her grimly.
"What? You don't think I have the potential?"

Mononeko: Rarity, yes. Mykan!Rarity, Fuck no!

"Well, I think you do..." said Fluttershy "I like all your dresses, especially the new ones you made for us to wear tonight."

**Scarlet: *desire to ship intensifies*
ToonGuy: Aw, cute. An actual interaction that could actually occur in the show...God, is Mykan turning over a new leaf?
JofY: *smacks ToonGuy*
ToonGuy: You're right, I'm sorry, I went too far.
Mononeko: Mykan, what the hell are you doing? You're creeping me out...**

Rarity smiled proudly "This is a once in a blue moon event, I felt we were all overdue for a new wardrobe."
Twilight and Spike came along, and Twilight said "Well, beautiful dresses or not, I'm just glad you'll all be there. If it wasn't for you, I'd never be Princess of Friendship."

**Scarlet: D'awwwwww.
Dragonborne: I second that D'awwwwww.
ToonGuy: Cute.
SC276: This just makes the fact that I know the gist of what's going to happen even more painful.
Mononeko: OKAY, I'M SCARED! MYKAN, WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING?
Dark Angel: *hids under a desk* I think this might be one of the signs of the apocalypse!**

After a long extension

Dark Angel: Giggidy.

of comments, and expressive of feelings,

SC276: Mykan is not expressive of any feelings except rage.

the girls and Spike all sang their song "True Friend"

Scarlet: *hisssss* Bad! Bad cast! No reprises!

...but by the end of the song, another earthquake had struck.

**ToonGuy: And wow, Mykan's not actually subjecting us to his copy and paste songs this time! It's a Christmas miracle!
Dragonborne: I think I can hear Miles Edgeworth having a panic attack now...
JofY: WTF!?!**

Mononeko: Okay, this one actually makes sense. If Mykan copy-pastes song lyrics here, he might get in trouble with the mods so he can't torture us anymore.

Fluttershy panicked and ducked under a bench.

Applejack fell onto her cart tipping it over and spilling the apples again, causing Pinkie and Rainbow to slip on them.

Scarlet: A-HYUKHYUKHYUK, THIS APOCALYPSE SHURE IS WHACKY~

Spike fell off of Twilight's back, and on top of Rarity. His lips almost came into direct contact with hers, just as the quake stopped.

SC276: Even the freakin' planet wants them to get together for some reason. It's apparently its dying wish...

Scarlet: And deeply uncomfortable. Do not ship, Mykan. Do. Not. Ship.

Mononeko: Oi! No Mykan clop!

CaptainPipsqueak: Wouldn't that involve some knowledge as to how to fuck? Because I can't see the little cockroach ever gettin' any.

ToonGuy: Don't do a Felix Dawn, Mykan.

JofY: What? Not the anime breast grab?

Both their faces turned bright pink, and Spike quickly rolled off her feeling ever so embarrassed.

"Gosh... I'm so sorry, Rarity, I didn't mean to."

"It's... alright, Spike." Rarity said nervously "...You didn't mean to."

Dark Angel: [Spike] "Yeah, I just said that."

SC276: The planet basically put two dolls together and made kissing noises like a three-year-old.

"Um... is it safe to come out now...?" Fluttershy peeped as she nervously peeked out from under the bench.

Scarlet: Well, Fluttershy, it is Pride month, so... *rimshot*

Dragonborne: I sexually identify as a battle tank with two machine guns, two drills, and one huge as shit turret. Attack helicopters are so overrated.

Twilight was just relieved her friends were okay, but all these earthquakes were really starting to worry her. "Maybe I should ask Princess Celestia to put the ceremony and ball on hold until we sort this out." she suggested, but her friends wouldn't hear of it.

Scarlet: "We are going to party like it's 1999 and that is final!"

SC276: "We're not going to survive anyway."

"You can't be serious?!" cried Rarity "This is the most important event in your life, Twilight."

JofY: It's not like the violent shaking could cause something heavy to fall, killing some ponies and causing panic.

"Yeah, we've been through a lot worse than this." said Rainbow.

Mononeko: No. Tirek hasn't happened yet.
Dragonborne: Nor has Starlight Glimmer.

"Think of the party... THE PARTY!!" shouted Pinkie. The others all felt the full effect of her shout shaking the ground softly.

Scarlet: Well there you go. The earthquakes are someone shouting very loudly.
SC276: Probably Mykan.

"We won't forget that." said Applejack.
Twilight decided not to cancel anything, but she still wished she knew what was causing the quakes.

SC276: Because no reason has been explicitly provided for her not to both research the quakes and prepare for the coronation at the same time, because we're all perfectly aware she's able to do that.
Mononeko: SC, it's Mykan.
ToonGuy: Pretty sure that's our go to answer for anything in this fic.

That night...
The coronation was a wonderful event,

Mononeko: Which will not be shown.

and Twilight was announced to all of Equestria as Princess Twilight Sparkle.

Scarlet; ~The Princess Twilight cometh! Behold! Behold! A Princess now before us! Behold! Behold!~

One-by-one her friends congratulated her,

SC276: I think Scarlet did that congratulations video joke early.

and her brother, Shining Armor, seemed to be crying. Only he called it "Liquid pride" totally different thing."

Scarlet: ...I know. I've seen "Magical Mystery Cure" too. Moving on?

Everyone chuckled at him. Nevertheless, everyone gave Twilight their best wishes and love and reflected on how far she had come. Celestia could have been more proud of her student.

Scarlet: "I feel like Twilight is a solid B+."

The ball began and Twilight spent most of her time greeting and addressing her new subjects, which she promised to not treat any differently. "I am still your friend, and always will be."

ToonGuy: Live long and prosper- Oh wait, that's actually a good film.
SC276: Wish I could fast forward through the points he's blatantly copying from the episode. Too far ahead to Page Down, sadly.

She would repeatedly say, but she was most relieved to get a while to sit at the royal feast table with the other three princesses, her brother and friends for a much needed break.

Scarlet: [Twilight] "I hope no invading force comes in and ruins this most joyful of days. *sigh* Man. This script sucks."

SC276: (has drawn a turkey on his checklist)

Princess Celestia levitated her glass of punch with her magic and proposed a toast "To the new Princess of Friendship; Twilight Sparkle. May our friendships always be at your side."

SC276: [Celestia] "-without having to deal with crap intergalactic OCs."

Dark Angel: [Twilight] "What kind of toast is about crap intergala--"

[Celestia] "Just make the toast and don't question it! It's best if you don't know the details."

The others raised their glasses and saluted to her. Suddenly, Princess Luna looked tensed.

Scarlet: [Luna] "Damn it! I left the oven on!"

JofY: [Luna] "I will have to done something!"

SC276: [Luna] "Oh shit we're about to divert from the episode."

Mononeko: [Luna] "Crap, I left that pie in the oven."

ToonGuy: [Luna] "Hmm? I think I should have gone to the bathroom after that fifth quiche...Oh dear, this is going to be embarrassing."

"Is everything okay, Princess?" asked Twilight.

SC276: [Celestia] "Wait, are you talking to me or her? Or yourself?"

Mononeko: [Twilight] "I was talking to Cadence."

Luna still looked tensed.

JofY: [Luna] "Sorry, I run here too hard."

"Sister, what is it?" Celestia asked, and after a bit of hesitation Luna answered "I feel... something... something dreadful is coming."

SC276: Vagueness is coming.

Mononeko: It usually comes around winter.

Dark Angel: [Luna] "I sense a moron's plot device coming."

Scarlet: [Mykan] "REVEEEEEENGE! AHAHAHAHAHAH-*hack*, *wheeze*,-ha... ha."

Before anyone could ask her, another tremor hit, possibly the most violent and longest one of them all. Every pony and every other creature in the entire gala panicked as they stumbled all over the place in the stress.

JofY: It's almost like it was a bad idea or something.

"What's going on?!" cried Rarity.

SC276: There's a giant earthquake, pay attention already!
Dark Angel: [Rarity] "Is that a new dance or something?"
Scarlet: [Mykan] "*hack, wheeze* Re... ven..." *collapses*

Many of the guests cast their gaze at Discord who could only sneer, "Don't look at me, I'm not doing it!"

ToonGuy: Um.....Fluttershy's here too, right? Then...DO SOMETHING, DISCORD?

That's when the large doors at the entrance to the gala were blown to smithereens, and the shaking stopped.

JofY: I'm just going to leave this here.
SC276: [Mykan] "A gala is a building, right?"
Dark Angel: "Why of course a gala is a building, Mykan." *snickers* "Moron."

Celestia angrily stood up and demanded to know "Who dares to enter unannounced?"

Scarlet: Oh dear, Yakyakistan sent ambassadors two seasons too early.

That's when three dark and mysterious pony-like creatures, two males and one female, entered. Unlike the Equestrians, their bodies were humanoid-- arms, legs, hands and fingers, feet and toes.

ToonGuy: And eyes and ears and mouth and nose!Sad thing is, I'm pretty sure Mykan would try and work the actual song into this story if he could.
Dark Angel: [female humanoid] "Hi, we're here looking for someone named..."
***checks notes* "...Lyra Heartstrings. Is this the right place?"**

They were defiantly demoncorns, as was hinted by their horns and demons wings.

Scarlet: [Princess Celestia] "Alright, 'fess up, Discord. You spiked the punch."
Dragonborne: Wait, where'd the demoncorns come from?
ToonGuy: From a alternate universe where Rob Liefeld designed My Little Pony.
Mononeko: There's the Mykan I know and love...to hate!
Dark Angel: *sighs in relief* Oh thank heavens! I thought Mykan was about to make something good for once. Apocalypse averted.

They were Mysterious:

JofY: Oh, Judas Traveller?
Mononeko: Dat name.

a black shiny pony that was practically a living shadow, but had the force and might of a solid being.

Scarlet: "However, she glitched through the floor during beta, and was not a popular pick among competitive players."
JofY: The force and might of a solid being? Wow... That's not that impressive if you think about it.

The second was called Rep-Stallion;

Mononeko: Dat name.

a tough and rather pompous but strong pony holding a double-bladed scythe.

Scarlet: "His brother, Hype Dog, hated his guts."

ToonGuy: That weapon seems impractical to me. Wouldn't you just end up cutting yourself a lot?

The third was a female, named Dementia.

JofY: *snickers* Okay, seriously. What's her real name?

Mononeko: ...okay, that's a Paper Mario villain.

She seemed rather attractive, but she was dangerous nonetheless, and her name Dementia was implied because she had the power to warp dimensional energies and waves around her.

Scarlet: "You know. Like the real disorder."

SC276: Everyone knows these names because they announced them in a lengthy Team Rocket-like motto.

Mononeko: Wish I had Pikachu right now.

The Royal Canterlot guards came rushing in but didn't attack without an order.

SC276: Could they at least try to look intimidating on their own?

Mysterious gazed around at all the ponies grinning wickedly as he said "Greetings Equestrians...

JofY: "...Crap. What was I going to say?... Hold on a second."

Mononeko: "Take me to your leader."

ToonGuy: "I have found a way out of this story, everyone! Rep-Stallion, start giving everyone the kool aid!"

You will now surrender this entire world over to us, and take your places as our obedient slaves."

Scarlet: [Twilight] "Are we being punk'd?"

ToonGuy: [Twilight] "Ah. Heh. Heh. Yeah, about that- Go fuck yourselves."

SC276: [Twilight] "Oh wait, you're serious. Let me laugh even harder."

Celestia quickly shouted for the guards to attack, and even Shining Armor joined them, being their former captain.

Scarlet: [Shining Armor] "Red-Shirt Squad, Assemble!"

Dark Angel: I'm sure nothing will go wrong.

They all tried their best, but despite the overwhelming numbers they were all beaten so easily and badly.

SC276: In a cinematic masterpiece of a sequence that the author couldn't be bothered to write out, and so it was lost forever.

ToonGuy: How tragic.

Dark Angel: [Dementia] "Mary Sue Squad, Assemble!"

Shining Armor tried to blast the evil ones with his magic, but Rep-Stallion used his scythe to bat the force and sent it right back at him.

Scarlet: oh no, if only Shining Armor was capable of conjuring some sort of defensive barrier, perhaps some sort of magical shield of great power, which could deflect such projectiles.

ToonGuy: Scarlet, you ask the impossible!

POW!!

JofY: ...Wap?

Dragonborne: BAM, BAM, BAM!

Mononeko: The part of Rep-Stallion will be played by the Adam West Batman.

ToonGuy: Which would be an improvement, but then again, so would having Pogo the Clown from last week's fic coming in and murdering everyone, so maybe take it with a pinch of salt.

Dark Angel: [Twilight] "Everypony stay off the ground! They have POW blocks!"

Shining Armor was hit hard and skidded across the floor. "Shining Armor!" cried Cadance as she raced over to her fallen husband.

JofY: Worf! NOOOOOOOO!

Twilight ran up to her brother "Are you okay?" she cried.

SC276: Well he just had his ancient Egyptian laser beam shot back at him, what do you bloody think?!

"Twily... Cadance..." Shining Armor groaned "They're... not ordinary!"

JofY: Naw. Really?

SC276: Bipedal demon alicorns. *Perfectly normal 'round these here parts.*

Be... careful!"

Scarlet: [BOSS FIGHT: Three Stooges]

Cadance and Twilight glared angrily at the intruders. "How dare you hurt my brother!" snarled Twilight.

SC276: WHO DARES?!

Dragonborne: The part of Twilight Sparkle will be played by Overlord Laharl Krichevskoy. The part of Dragonborne will be played by a tape recorder.

Dementia gazed at her.

SC276: *Here we go again.*

"So, you're the famous, Twilight Sparkle we've heard of.

SC276: And you're the famous misuser of commas.

Heh! You don't look like much to me. I could beat you easily with one little finger."

Scarlet: [Dementia] "...wait. What's a finger?"

Mononeko: This is a finger. *flips off the story*

Twilight's anger was rising. "No! Twilight, don't!" Cadance said. "I want to try something."

SC276: [Cadance] "The author hates me, so I must do something stupid."

ToonGuy: Oh god alive, I had forgotten about that! *massages temples* God damn it, Mykan.

She approached the demons. They glared and snarled at her. "What do you think you're doing?" growled Rep-Stallion.

Scarlet: [Cadance] "I'm walking. You put one hoof in front of the other, and--"

"Please! I don't want to have to fight you." replied Cadance.

JofY: Hey, Cadance, they've already shown that they don't care about what you want.

"What, You don't want to have to fight us?!" Dementia asked in disbelief, and then broke out laughing,

Mononeko: "Everybody knows ponies are violent, bloodlusting creatures."

but Cadance didn't feel too discouraged. "I want to know-- who are you, and why have you come here?"

Scarlet: [Dementia] "Seriously, do we need to recite the Team Rocket oath."

Dragonborne: CAN I CALL THE MURDER SATELLITE ALREADY?! *waving her radio around frantically*

ToonGuy: Oh god, and here comes the Cadance bias that he has for really shitty reasons, and I'm suddenly reminded that yes, this is the Mykan that we all know and hate.

Dark Angel: *groans* Fuck you, Mykan.

"As we have said, we have come to take over this world." hissed Mysterious

JofY: [Cadance] "...Could you please actually try to talk to me and not just huff out your words?"

"It is what we demons exist for. We destroy, enslave, conquer, and nothing more!"

Scarlet: [Mysterious] "We are HIGHLY marketable as villains for children's television!"

SC276: I'm not sure what exactly these guys were besides Titan's creations in *My Little Unicorn*, but it's better than this.

Mononeko: Ah, Mykan villains. As one-dimensional as a line.

Cadance shook her head in denial "No! I won't believe that. Every creature that lives has a heart, and within that heart resides the motivation of actions. If I can connect to it, maybe I can help."

Scarlet: Case in point, this is literally ripped from like the second episode of Power Rangers Wild Force.

ToonGuy: What HASN'T Mykan ripped from Power Rangers?

Dark Angel: Well, I haven't seen him make a mentor who's just a giant floating head. And I haven't seen them use giant robots that come together to make a bigger robot.

Ringmaster: Not [yet](#), anyway.

SC276: [*Power Rangers* franchise] "You're tearing me apart, Mykan!"

Her horn let off a glow of light and she cast her magic on the three demons. "What is this?" asked Rep-Stallion "Are we supposed to be scared?"

Scarlet: [Cadance] "Yes." *activates magical charged detonators*

Cadance continued to pour her magic on the minions hoping it would reach their hearts, but suddenly the magic faded and nothing happened at all.

SC276: Show of hands, who's surprised? ...No one? Good, we're not a bunch of idiots.

Cadance went into near shock as she backed away in fear and disbelief.

Scarlet: [Cadance] "My God. They're full of plot holes."

Mononeko: Worse. They ARE plot holes.

ToonGuy: And here it comes, naturally it would be Cadence who dies first.

"What? What's wrong?" asked Twilight.

"I... I can't feel anything.

Dark Angel: Well, witnessing a Mykan-fic does tend to numb your senses.

There's nothing there. You have no hearts!"

"And you don't have a brain!" growled Rep.

JofY: And Mykan can't resist the urge to plagiarize.

SC276: Mykan, stop talking to yourself.

Mononeko: Yeah, so? You don't have talent, Mykan.

"We are not like you, and we don't wish to be." added Dementia.

Scarlet: [Cadance] "I never asked that, I asked if you wanted some punch."

ToonGuy: Do any of you have the nerve?

Mononeko: Oh, screw you Mykan! I see what you did there!

"We were created from corpses and graveyard soils, and our loyalties rest with the darkness." said Mysterious. "This is now our world, and what we say goes. Does anyone wish to defy us?"

Scarlet: *raises her hand* Um, yeah. You're giving evil a bad name.

ToonGuy: *raises his* I think you look positively ridiculous, and you should go back to the graveyard and start rethinking your life choices.

JofY: Well, I don't think the general populous wants to be enslaved.

SC276: At least not to these clichés.

"I do!" snarled Celestia.

JofY: Ah, guess she was in the bathroom until now.

She stood tall and proud, her sister stood beside her and Twilight and her friends, with the Elements of Harmony on them,

SC276: Which they pulled from nowhere.

joined them with Cadance,

Mononeko: Because that works.

but the minions were far from impressed, and Celestia narrowed her eyes "I will not let you invade our home world like this."

Scarlet: "I give no fucks about our vacation worlds! Invade there instead!"

The three princesses' horns glowed brightly, and Twilight and her friends charged up the Elements of Harmony.

Discord sighed "As much I find this totally amusing, I guess I'll join in too."

Scarlet: I don't think the magic works like that, guys.

JofY: Just have order and patterns team up with disorder and randomness, I see no problems.

Mononeko: Discord. Professional sadist.

"NOW!!" shouted Celestia, and everyone gave off all the magic they could muster.

SC276: In a giant beam of war, because Mykan cannot understand magic as anything but laser beams.

Mononeko: He only wants ponies with frickin' laser beams.

Dragonborne: Mono, did you fucking hijack my Ion Cannon? *looking out a window and sees a yellow death-laser vaporizing everything outside*

Mononeko: Probably...

The powerful forces collided into the minions resulting in a big bright flash. Yet, when the lights faded and smoke cleared, the demons were still standing.

JofY: Well, of course. Don't you know by now only macguffins can defeat evil threats?

SC276: And not the macguffins they actually have, because that would be ridiculous.

"There's not even a scratch on them!" cried Spike.

Scarlet: I'd like to imagine they're striking a Pillar Men pose.

"But... this is impossible!" cried Discord, and he tried to bend the reality around the demons; nothing worked.

**SC276: Then bend reality in a nearby vulnerable area that mundanely chain-reactions at them. Off the top of my head: pull the rug out from under them.
Dark Angel: And if there's not a rug, then use your powers to make a rug.**

"Even Discord's reality bending doesn't work?!" cried Twilight.

"I... I don't believe it!" cried Celestia.

Scarlet: They've become the ultimate being! The stone mask has made them immune to sunlight! We're doomed!

JofY: [Celestia] "It really isn't butter!"

"You had better believe it!" called a sinister and familiar voice that made Princess Luna's blood churn.

SC276: There is no way the source of the voice heard that.

"That voice! It can't be...!"

SC276: [Luna] "That is literally impossible!"

The room went dark, and all that remained was a single dark glow of light high above the center of the hall illuminating the ringleader behind all this.

JofY: It took hours on coordinating all of this!

"N-N-N-Nightmare Moon?!" peeped Fluttershy

Scarlet: it's a nightmare. They're all asleep.

Mononeko: Darkrai decided to show up, apparently.

ToonGuy: *rolls eyes so hard, he hurts self* Ahhhh!! Fuck!

SC276: [Fluttershy] "N-N-N-Night-Night-Night-Night-mo-mo-mo-Mare-Night-drop the bass!"

"Impossible!" added Celestia.

SC276: You are not scientifically possible!

Nightmare sniggered

SC276: Here we go again.

and announced loudly "I have returned, stronger than ever before,

Mononeko: "And I somehow became an individual being!"

Dark Angel: "From now on, you can call me Nyx!"

and I claim this magical world of Equestria as my own. From this point forth, you are my obedient slaves, the slaves of Super Nightmare Moon and friends!"

Scarlet: Jesus, girl, there are real fetish clubs out there you can go to. This is a little extreme, don't you think?

JofY: Also, "Super Nightmare Moon"? Really?

CaptainPisqueak: Hey! She paid a *lot* for that costume, especially the cape! That said, who wants to bet that she has an ironic weakness to moon rocks?

SC276: [Twilight] "So, wait, are you guys all on the same team, or are you two separate teams trying to do the exact same thing at the exact same time? It's honestly really hard to tell."

Dark Angel: How can Nightmare Moon have friends when it was friendship that defeated her in the first place? And Mykan really couldn't come up with anything more creative than "Super Nightmare Moon"? And that was a stupid question, wasn't it?

To make her point clear, she zapped Twilight with a powerful magic blast, actually destroying her alicorn wings, changing her back to an ordinary unicorn, much to everyone's horror.

Scarlet: Definitely a dream. The Tantabus is probably right around the corner!

CaptainPipsqueak: [Tantabus] "Oh fuck *you*, buddy!"

Mononeko: *pulls out a tape recorder. Hits 'Play'*

Tape Recorder: The fun part is, if he published this three years earlier bronies would actually AGREE with Mykan on this part. Also, Mykan, I thought you liked alicorns?

Super Nightmare laughed loudly

JofY: Well, with a name like that, I'm laughing too.

CaptainPipsqueak: While her theme music played in the background.

as she created a vast armada of shadowbolts

CaptainPipsqueak: ie: Three

to aid her and her friends in their new empire.

SC276: Any reason you had to wait till *now* to do that?

Mononeko: Mykan! SHADOWBOLTS! DO! JACKSHIT! FIND! A! BETTER! VILLAIN!

CaptainPipsqueak: Mykan couldn't find his own ass with both hands and a medical textbook. Don't expect much from him.

"This world is mine!"

Scarlet; [Mykan] "reveeeenge.. *wheeze*"

Mononeko: [HAL 9000] "I'm sorry Nightmare. I'm afraid I can't let you do that."

Then she unleashed her forces on those below in the gala and knocking Celestia, Luna, and Twilight unconscious, and when the three of them awoke, they found themselves imprisoned within caves under Canterlot where Twilight found the real Princess Cadance when she unmasked Queen Chrysalis' charade before the Royal Canterlot Wedding.

Scarlet: [Twilight] "She didn't kill us. Her genre savvy's pretty weak."

JofY: Though, she did have to run on all of them down there.

SC276: [Mykan] "Hmm, how to do get around the fact that I can't actually write battle scenes...? Oh, I know! I'll skip them entirely!"

All three of them were trapped inside magical bubble-like force-fields with Super Nightmare gazing at her from outside.

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "(shakes the bubbles) It's like my own personal snow globes!"

ToonGuy: You know, if it turns out that this was ripped off from that one scene in the Power Rangers movie with Rita and Zedd in the snow globe....I would not be surprised at all.

Twilight and Celestia were astonished yet confused to see both Super Nightmare and Luna in the same room at the same time.

Scarlet: We're really going with Super Nightmare. Really.

Dragonborne: *groans* Apparently so.

ToonGuy: You know all those nice things I was thinking about saying about Mykan? I take them all back.

Mononeko: Told you guys it was a trap!

SC276: Given she's on par with all of Mykan's OCs by value of basically being a Mykan OC, there's really nothing "super" about her.

Dark Angel: When everyone is super, nobody is super.

SC276: You leave *The Incredibles* out of this.

"If you are confused, here me out." said Super Nightmare.

JofY: [Super Nightmare World] "This is all one big timeshare presentation."

SC276: Actually, this situation is perfectly fucking clear.

She explained that when Twilight and her friends used the Elements of Harmony on her, what really happened was the evil was actually separated from the good of Princess Luna.

Scarlet: Oh dear. She's a Heartless. The Kingdom Hearts universe grows ever-more labyrinthine.

Dragonborne: [Would anyone fancy a fight to the death?](#)

JofY: Is this story calling Luna a nobody?

The two of them were split into two. The evil half part headed off into dimensional space with the intention of getting stronger, and then returning to Equestria for revenge!

Scarlet: [Mykan] *tries to say it but collapses from lack of oxygen*

SC276: Nightmare Moon is infinitely more interesting as an alter ego of Princess Luna than as a separate character, and if anyone disagrees, I've got this stake gun I "borrowed" from some incarnation of Van Helsing.

ToonGuy: Hey, no arguments here, I'm just trying to figure out what exactly she intended to do in dimensional space that'd make her even more stronger.

Along the way, she met the three demoncorns and convinced them to swear allegiance to her in a partnership, promising them more power than they had ever dreamed.

SC276: [Dementia] "We've completely forgotten if we're still working for the guy that made us or not."

"So you were causing those earthquakes." said Luna.

Scarlet; [Super Nightmare] "Yes! To mildly annoy you!"

Super Nightmare nodded "A small testing of my new power. I have been reborn stronger and greater than ever before."

SC276: And infinitely more stupid.

She no longer required being part of Princess Luna and she no longer had plans to make an eternal night, but to turn Equestria into her own world of nightmares and chaos, and already the inhabitants of Equestria were conscripted into her army of slaves and prisoners.

Scarlet: Both notoriously loyal groups to recruit an army from.

SC276: Who are they even going to fight, each other? Also, if you're making a world of nightmares, why not add in the eternal night part anyway just to fuck with it more? Commit to your bloody theme, lady.

Mononeko: Also, the ponies are her slaves as indicated by...

"I wish for the three of you to remain here to ensure you cannot interfere, as well as to witness what I am about to show you."

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "Which is why I'm not killing you now like a competent villain."

With her magic she showed them all images of the outside world and how it appeared now...

SC276: Is it like sharing a vision with them or the more likely explanation of creating a magic projection screen?

The skies were outlandishly red with dark clouds swirling.

JofY: Outlandishly red? I guess Rarity narrated that sentence.

ToonGuy: Oh, terrific, Crisis on Infinite Earth's is happening somewhere, and we're stuck on this shitty story.

Dragonborne: Sounds to me like they somehow got into Jupiter's Great Red Spot with means that currently elude me.

The royal palace was now Super Nightmare's home base of operations, and worst of all, every pony, every creature in all of Equestria were bound by chains, and cursed with magical manacles that disabled any magic, flying, or super special abilities anyone had so they couldn't even try to fight back.

Scarlet: Also, Super Nightmare had a force shield and could disable bullets.

SC276: Every one? Even the *wild animals* and *monsters*? How long were those three out for?!

JofY: So, if they remove the manacles, they get their abilities back? Oh, I'm sure nobody would at all would want to find a way around that.

SC276: Also, anyone that reads "super special abilities" in abridged!Yugi's voice gets staked.

Every single one of them was forced into hard labour; digging trenches, carrying huge loads of heavy stones, water barrels, and other things.

Scarlet: "Why Super Nightmare needed anyone to do any of this is all perfectly understandable if you have no brain."

Mononeko: Cutting the forest down to make weapons, if I remember that scene from Fellowship correctly.

They were brutally forced to keep working by the minions and the shadowbolt armada.

SC276: On *what*?!

Mononeko: SHADOWBOLTS! ARE! GODDAMN! USELESS!

Cadance and Shining Armor were forced into a march with Rep-Stallion pestering them.

JofY: "Does this bug you? I'm not touching you. Does this bug you?"

"Hup-two-three-four-- Come on, everybody. I CAN'T HEAR YOU!"

Scarlet: Shut up, Patches the Pirate.

SC276: Can you believe we're not even halfway done yet? The fics this week have the theme of *feeling like they're going on forever*.

Cadance felt so exhausted that she collapsed. Shining Armor bent down to help his wife. "Well, well, a couple of slackers, huh?" hissed Dementia and she kicked them both hard and shouted "GET BACK TO WORK!"

Scarlet: Ah yes, good idea. Keep two of the ponies most likely to lead an uprising against you alive!

SC276: [Dementia] "Look at me, I'm totally evil and apparently in this scene!"

Mononeko: Still surprised Cadance is still breathing.

As for Discord, Mysterious had him in chains

SC276: That he somehow couldn't teleport out of...

ToonGuy: HOW?!?!?!?

Mononeko: It's Mykan. Don't bother.

and demonstrated what would happen to those who dared stand up to or defy orders "Observe if you will..." he said as he slowly approached the prisoner.

"What are you going to do?" he asked nervously.

Scarlet: Why are you still in the room?

SC276: [Mysterious] "I'm going to do the best I can."

He got his answer as Mysterious simply touched him on the face with his finger. At first, nothing happened, but suddenly a small speck of red light appeared on Discord's face,

JofY: CAAAAAAT!!!

and it spread across his entire body as Discord began to scream in pain and his body was incinerated into complete and total nothingness... much to the prisoners' horrors.

Scarlet: What, she's made of The Dip?

ToonGuy: She's made of Pretty Fucking Convinientum.

Mysterious then turned to face them and proclaimed "Now that you can see just how powerful we truly are, and that your tactics cannot amount us, what will you do?"

SC276: One, what does he think he's talking to? And two, bullshit OCs are not counted as being properly over the Xykon Threshold.

The prisoners, fraught with fear and not wanting to be next swiftly got back to their labors.

SC276: They were allowed to pause to watch that?

Mononeko: No. Now the villains have a reason to kill them.

"Yes, that's more like it." Mysterious said, and he laughed wickedly.

Scarlet: Meh. Barely a three out of ten. You suck at murders.

ToonGuy: Needed at least one cool Bond One Liner.

Super Nightmare snickered sinisterly.

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "I'm so evil for letting other ponies do evil!"

Twilight felt a mixture of tears and fury. "You monster!"

SC276: Don't insult the cards, Twilight.

she growled and charged straight at the barrier only to be forced back by its powerful waves.

"Twilight!" cried Celestia.

Scarlet: Oh no! The barrier is made out of sheer plotanium!

Twilight wasn't hurt, and Super Nightmare laughed "You are far more pathetic as I remember. My magic is far stronger now than it was. You can never overpower me. Especially seeing as I have these...!" She revealed she had confiscated the Elements of Harmony in a small chest and planned to hide them within her fortress so that they couldn't be used against her.

Scarlet: This sounds like a *terrible plan*. Did you miss how the Sombra incident ended?

SC276: Well she was apparently in space at the time...

Even if they could, it wouldn't be enough as was demonstrated earlier. All three princesses felt their angers broiling, but the force-fields kept them all in. Even Celestia's magic couldn't break it and merely bounced off the shield and hit her back.

Scarlet: Super Nightmare's ultimate is broken. Please nerf.

"Weren't you listening to what I just said..." sneered Super Nightmare. Her eyes glowed brightly and Celestia felt herself being lifted off the floor, and she was slammed down hard.

SC276: I thought she was in a bubble, what...?

ToonGuy: This idea for the second Space Jam pitch is *weird*.

"Sister!" cried Luna. "Princess!" cried Twilight.

Scarlet: *Rocky!*

SC276: *Donkey!*

Mononeko: *Spongebob!*

ToonGuy: *MAHONEY!*

JofY: *Steve!*

"A small sample of what is in store for all of you if I am further infuriated." said Super Nightmare.

SC276: *So, more bullshit?*

ToonGuy: *In a Mykan fic? Surely, you jest.*

Celestia struggled to get back onto her feet.

SC276: *You mean her hooves? You're not writing for your freakin' bipeds right now, moron.*

She glared angrily at Nightmare, "You won't get away with this!" she scorned, but super Nightmare merely sniggered and scoffed "I wish someone would write you a new line. That one is getting so tired."

Scarlet: *Mykan's incredible 'take that' to himself.*

Mononeko: *Mykan, leave the riffing to the rifiers.*

Then she left the caves under tight guard so no one would try and sneak in to try and free the prisoners.

Twilight continuously struggled to try and break free. "I will not... let... this... happen!" she growled, but it was just no use.

Scarlet: Somewhere, every poor sap who purchased Sonic 06 has trauma flashbacks.

JofY: Shatner is disappointed in your impression.

SC276: Pop it with your horn!

Mononeko: Poop it! Like the guards in 'better season 5 end!'

All three of them could only imagine the bad shape Equestria was in now, and what of all their friends? Two days felt like a-hundred years to all the poor helpless ponies.

SC276: Meanwhile, this story feels like it's going on forever.

Mononeko: Are you kidding me? This is a breeze compared to MLD.

The evil Super Nightmare Moon,

SC276: As opposed to the good one.

her three demoncorns and their vast armada of Shadowbolts minions continued to drive them all with an iron fist.

Scarlet: So if you've got a vast armada of minions, why the slave labor force?

SC276: Plus they cost effectively nothing to make and maintain, so she's literally enslaving the populace because evil I guess.

Mononeko: *grabs a megaphone* SHADOWBOLTS ARE FUCKING USELESS! THEY STOPPED APPEARING FOR A REASON!

They enjoyed pushing the ponies and creatures around and forcing them into more work, building towers, and monuments, and anything Super Nightmare and the demons demanded.

Scarlet: You are the worse empire planners ever.

SC276: They're probably terrible at *Civilization*.

Those who slacked off were very harshly disciplined by brutal beatings and whippings. Sometimes, the demons tortured someone just for fun, preferably Cadance...

Scarlet: Oh for fuck's sake stop beating off to the demise of Equestria!

ToonGuy: You can tell he's writing this with one hand right now.

"This is for attempting to reason with us."

Dragonborne: Mykan accepting reason instead of fantasy is a myth. *Confirmed*.

JofY: Yeah, I'm just going to record that line for future riffs.

SC276: Play it back now, because the author is attempting to reason with *his audience* with this story.

ToonGuy: No, better yet, make that the official motto for any and all future riffs.

hissed Mysterious, and he punched her hard across the face.

Mononeko: FALCON! PUNCH!

ToonGuy: Oh my god, maybe if you stopped picking on one character because of your ISSUES WITH LOVE AND- *inhales* That's another rant for another day, I'm getting my stressball out.

"This is for slacking!" said Dementia, and she kicked her in the side. Then Rep-Stallion zapped her with several blasts, "And that was just for fun." he laughed.

Scarlet: You know, you three are crappy OCs. Nobody will miss you if I get hungry.
SC276: (digging through a Bag of Holding) I'm pretty sure there's some Mucig in here that can take care of them, but I'm struggling to find something that I didn't fanwank up myself.

Dragonborne: SC, do you want to borrow my radio to call something down? It's a lot easier than digging through a Bag of Holding.

SC276: Unless your thing can call down space Mucicians, I think I'm good.

Cadance was badly hurt and had wounds all over her. Shining Armor begged and pleaded for them to stop hurting his wife. He couldn't bear to watch, as well as see her lying on the ground practically near death.

Scarlet: If only you could marshal some form of military force to hide out in the woods and counter them, perhaps a Royal Guard of some variety.

ToonGuy: But Scarlet, you ask the impossible!

"Sure..." said Rep-Stalion as he tossed the weak princess to the ground.

"We'll just torture you instead." hissed Dementia, and she and her comrades unleashed their wrath upon him, roughing him up just as badly as Cadance.

Scarlet: Do you guys do anything else for fun?

SC276: [Dementia] "It's no fun kicking puppies anymore. The chains keep us from getting any distance!"

"Perhaps now you will keep in mind who are the masters and whom are the slaves!" hissed Mysterious.

Scarlet: Oh my god I am never letting you top me. You are the worst doms ever.

SC276: These guys are as subtle as Superman flying through a brick wall.

As for Twilight's friends; they were forced into palace slavery in Super Nightmare's new fortress

SC276: They demolished the *old* fortress that was the royal palace because fuck it.

where they were forced to do chores, serve her and the minions meals, fan them, just about every slave thing possible.

Scarlet: I regret every kink I've ever had.

Dragonborne: I keep getting *Fall of Equestria* vibes, dammit!

Mononeko: When suddenly, *Tree of Harmony*.

Rep-Stallion, when he came by, loved to tease her.

JofY: ...Ew.

ToonGuy: Aaaaand those are images that aren't coming out any time soon.

"Hey little pony...
...Boo."

Mononeko: [Boo] "Fuck you, I'm not staying in this shit."

As expected, Fluttershy screamed in a cry of horror and she ran to hide behind all her friends, trembling like a frightened mouse.

Scarlet: *We get it. They're evil. Are they going to murder a puppy next?*

SC276: *This is reminding me of a villain in an RP I'm doing. Only my guy has some fucking character.*

ToonGuy: *Mykan's least favorite word right there.*

Super Nightmare and the others laughed at the way Fluttershy and the others were cowering. "It feels so wonderful to be queen."

JofY: *And how long before she gets bored of it?*

ToonGuy: *I give her a week.*

Super Nightmare said "Slaves, fetch us more dark-leaf tea, and hurry!"

Scarlet: *Black. It's called black tea. Nobody calls it dark-leaf. You can't even do evil tea-time right!*

SC276: *Worst evil Brit ever.*

Spike and Rarity bowed and walked off to fetch the tea, but Spike grumbled insults under his little breath, which Super Nightmare could hear, and she levitated him off the ground right before her "What exactly where you saying?" she asked with a deep sneer.

Scarlet: [Spike] *"That you've got shitty taste in tea, asshole."*

"Who, me...? Oh, nothing, nothing at all... your grace...!"

"That's what I thought. Don't let it happen again.

SC276: *I seriously doubt it's the first time, and that it'll be the last.*

You know what fate lies in store for those who displease me..."

SC276: *Getting thrown around in a bubble?*

ToonGuy: [FUCKING BUBBLES!](#)

and she angrily flung him into Rarity knocking her down and shouted "...UNDERSTAND?!"

Scarlet: *~UNDERSTAND, UNDERSTAND! UNDERSTAND, UNDERSTAND! UNDERSTAND, UNDERSTAND THE CONCEPT OF LOVE! (UH!)~*

Spike got up and bowed nervously along with the other ponies, and they all got back to their chores.

Suddenly, the ground began to quake again, all over the planet. The slaves all felt it too,

SC276: This is to clarify that they are somehow not completely numb to feelings yet.

and some of the constructed monuments they made crumpled under the stress.

JofY: Somewhere, somehow, Starlight Glimmer feels proud.

The quaking stopped, and Dementia asked "What was that for? I thought you were finished." but Super Nightmare admitted that she didn't cause that quake. "I... I don't understand."

Scarlet: [Super Nightmare] "What *is* love? What is free love?"

Mononeko: [God] "Mykan. This is God. Stop writing this shit and get a life."

said Nightmare, she was however more outraged in the destruction of her monuments outside, and angrily order her slaves to reconstruct them, at the cost of three rest periods.

Scarlet: Well, I suppose we're due for ten plagues now.

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "Joke's on God! I don't *have* a firstborn!"

While they slaved away, others who were too young or too small for work or be of much use, were locked into prison, even the cutie mark crusaders, and the cake twins Pumpkin and Pound.

SC276: You only think to bring this up *now*?

The little babies were crying their heads off in fear,

Mononeko: Literally.

ToonGuy: Well, I mean, this is just terrible management right here.

but at least their parents were with them, only because the guards couldn't stand the babies crying.

Scarlet: Oh fer fuck's sake. Get on with the bullshit conclusion!

SC276: We're approaching the two-thirds point, this bullshit conclusion isn't going to start bullshitting for awhile.

ToonGuy: This is the most constipated fanfiction I've ever seen!

"Silence those foals!" Mysterious demanded.

JofY: Why don't they kill the foals if they want them to be silent.

SC276: [Mykan] "Don't be ridiculous! People don't *die* on TV! At least not for more than three episodes!"

Carrot Cake scowled, but Cupcake warned him not to try anything and help her calm the babies down.

Scarlet: Okay where is this even happening that the Cake twins are loud enough to be heard from outside the capital?

Sweetie Bell and Apple-Bloom

Mononeko: No relation to the CMC's.

were trying to be brave, but were very worried about their sisters, Applejack and Rarity, and all their other friends as well. Scootaloo couldn't believe this was happening to the planet.

SC276: She's recognizing that this is complete bullshit. Maybe if she becomes aware of the fourth wall, she could start fixing this.

ToonGuy: Or she could do what Rainbow Factory Scootaloo did and...not until the last few pages.

All three of them felt like crying, but tried hard to hold it in so as not to disturb the guards and receive more lashes.

Scarlet: Worst. Club. Ever.

As the day slowly went by, a few more earthquakes had hit, and shook the lands even more, growing more and more violent with each one, making it harder and harder to maintain work.

SC276: The part of the fanfic will be played by the Genesis Wave arc of Archie Comics' *Sonic the Hedgehog*.

Super Nightmare and the demons had no idea what the cause was.

Scarlet: oh boy. Starfleet. Hurray.

SC276: ...no, this one's Song of Stasis...

...While down below in the prison caves, the tremors were cracking the rock in the walls, the ceiling, even in the floors within the barriers around the Princesses.

Princess Luna realized she could use this to her advantage and try to escape, were it not for all the Shadowbolt guards in the way.

Scarlet: One level of Metal Gear Luna later...

Mononeko: I refer you to my previous comments.

Not wishing to speak out loud to be overheard, she waved to her sister and to Twilight and began to flash her horn in morose code telling them her plan.

SC276: Because Morse code exists in Equestria.

Scarlet: The base of the code is my tears.

Mononeko: In Moronse code?

ToonGuy: I'm pretty morose, myself.

"I am still able to use my magic;

JofY: Well, thank god for that!

Mononeko: Noooooooooooooooo.

I will use my shadowy darkness to slip through the cracks and bring the two of you with me.

SC276: Because Equestria has D&D's Shadowplane or whatever it's called.

Then we shall be able to sneak deep into the fortress, locate the Elements of Harmony, and hopefully be able to take the battle to my evil self."

SC276: Because that worked out so well last time.

Scarlet: Better hurry. She's building a weapon to surpass Metal Gear.

Celestia and Twilight were both more non-enthusiastic about such an idea.

SC276: ..."More non-enthusiastic." Instead of "less enthusiastic." ...Mykan, get fucking help.

Celestia messaged her own thoughts.

"I fear it will not work. With the Shadowbolts constantly watching us, if we make any movement, they will alert Super Nightmare Moon.

SC276: Including apparently walking around in your cells?

Mononeko: *barely containing his rage*

ToonGuy: *rolls eyes again* Oh. Eye strain.

I really could not bear to see more of our friends and subjects suffer."

Scarlet: They're basically kicking puppies already. You'll be fine.

Luna explained that she already had an idea of how to trick the Shadowbolts.

Mononeko: Find...different...henchmen....

Though it was risky, she felt she really had to try and could not bear the kingdom be in such oppression anymore.

Twilight and Celestia watched as Luna cleared her throat and then, speaking in Super Nightmare's voice she called to the Shadowbolts "You are hereby relieved of your duties."

Scarlet: Oh hey, Mykan actually thought of something halfway clever for the escape plan. Color me shocked.

SC276: Even a broken clock is right twice a day...

Mononeko: There! You ditched them! Was that so hard?

The Shadowbolts reacted confused, believing it was really their mistress speaking to them.

Luna continued to speak to them, "Off with you now, this is an order! DARE YOU DEFY ME...?!"

The Shadowbolts complied and scuttled off leaving the cave completely unguarded.

Scarlet: Never once questioning why their boss was back in the caverns where the prisoners were supposed to be kept.

SC276: Some "alerting the boss if they make any movement" if they didn't notice her mouth move.

Mononeko: Yeah, that's right! Fuck off and never come back!

ToonGuy: Well, you were necessary to the plot, Shadowbolts. As necessary as...this story was, for that matter.

"Princess, that was incredible!" cried Twilight.

SC276: [Twilight] "Mostly because it was something vaguely logical in a Mykan fic!"

"I second that." added Celestia.

Luna had figured since the Shadowbolts only answered to her evil self, and still be able to mimic that old voice, she'd be able to trick, which now gave her the chance to use her powers, casting herself as a stream of shadows she slipped through the cracks in the floor, tunneling her way through and grabbing both her sister and Twilight, and transporting them out of their barrier prisons.

SC276: Some bubbles if they don't have a freakin' bottom.

Scarlet: I'll say this for Mykan. Between Celestia in the Rainbow Rod saga and Luna here, he likes to give the Princesses cooler moments than most of his actual OCs.

"Well done, Luna..." said Celestia.

"Do not thank me yet." Luna said "We must hurry and find the Elements of Harmony, and if I know my evil half, I will know exactly where she has hidden them."

JofY: Well, it's not really hiding them then.

"But wait..." said Twilight "Even if we get the Elements of Harmony, what good will they do? they won't work on Super Nightmare or the demoncorns; they're too powerful."

Scarlet: If only we knew of some vast, powerful source of magical energy that could be combined, perhaps from multiple alicorns at once.

"We must at least try, Twilight." Celestia said "I will not allow this kingdom to fall without a fight, even if it means we may have to resort to drastic actions."

SC276: I honestly predict the planet is going to tear itself apart from earthquakes and kill everyone, which would make this the happiest ending Mykan ever wrote because they don't have to suffer anymore.

ToonGuy: Just this once! Just this once, EVERYBODY DIES!

Her younger sister agreed, and Twilight had no other choice but to go along with it.

Twilight's friends were still doing their menial, grueling chores around the fortress.

SC276: Oh right, those guys are here. That makes hiding the Elements here even stupider.

Rarity was constantly whining about how ugly she looked dressed in rags, covered with soot and dust, and chained to an iron ball.

JofY: The whole slavery part was fine, but the rags!?

"Eww, there's dust in mane." she cried for the umpteenth time.

Scarlet: ...Literally none of that is remotely necessary. Why would you attach heavy weights to domestic servants?

Mononeko: Because Mykan.

Applejack was very annoyed as she passed by with another heavy crate of apples "You got the easy bit!" she growled "I like cookin' as much as the next, but this is worse than bittin' an apple and findin' half a worm in it."

Scarlet: Please tell me we're almost to the end. This is like the fourth scene that exists to establish that Super Nightmare is a jackass.

SC276: Just past the... five-eighths point.

JofY: SC276, you can say that you're making progress, but you know in fics like these: you're either suffering or you're done.

ToonGuy: BECAUSE APPLEJACK LIKES APPLES. THAT'S THE JOKE. AH HA, FUCK YOU MYKAN!

"SILENCE!" shouted Super Nightmare. Her eyes glowed and Applejack and Rarity were being shocked by their chains and manacles with powerful magic.

SC276: Even when Starfleet's not involved, technology is!

Super Nightmare glared furiously at the two ponies and reminded them, "When working their duties, slaves are to be seen AND NOT HEARD!"

JofY: You got that Mykan's ideas for women!?

Dragonborne: The part of the story's narrator will be played by an intrepid supporter of ISIS.

Now get back to work!"

Scarlet: What if we don't and say we did?

Then she summoned Pinkie Pie to sing for her, and Rainbow Dash to perform tricks for her as entertainment.

SC276: How is Rainbow supposed to do tricks if she's held down by an iron ball that, presumably like the chains on the other slaves, negates her ability to fly?

JofY: [Dash] "Is *this* your card?"

[Super Nightmare Sunshine] "...That's a feather."

[Dash] "What do you expect me to do!?"

Poor Pinkie was on the verge of tears and Rainbow felt her anger spiking, but there was nothing either of them could do while bound by the enchanted manacles, even if they weren't they still had not a chance.

Scarlet: We. Get. It.

JofY: "Had not a chance?" Of what? Doing an action? Rebellin'g? They can still refuse to do work.

Dragonborne: Stop treating us like we're preschool toddlers, story!

Spike and Fluttershy were busy washing the windows and whispered to one another how much they hated this.

**JofY: [Fluttershy] "I mean, the hours are crap, the conditions are crap, the pay is crap, but at least they manage our 401k."
[Spike] "They manage our 401k!?"**

"I wish I knew if Twilight was okay." Spike said. Fluttershy said nothing for fear of being disciplined or worse... killed like Discord was.

Scarlet: [Discord] "I'm not dead. I just jumped fics the first chance I got."

To be honest, neither Fluttershy nor any of the others had ever known anybody to be so incredibly evil and tyrannical;

JofY: Shining Armour and Cadance have never dealt with anyone that evil... As long as you ignore the two tyrants that they had won against.

the ponies and other creatures were suffering so badly, and poor Discord; just when he was leaning how to be better.

Scarlet: For. Fuck's. Sake. GET ON WITH IT!

SC276: Yawwwwwwwwn.

Mononeko: Blah blah blah blah blah

ToonGuy: *frowns* Oh look, my watch has stopped.....aaaaaaah!

Fluttershy didn't even want to begin to think how much worse things could get...

SC276: (the turkey has gotten an immense amount of detailed shading and shadows)

...and that's when another earthquake happened.

JofY: Oh, let me guess. Something worse?

SC276: Whoever is shooting firecrackers, stuff it already!

It was so violent, the very ground outside seemed as if it were growing weaker. The slaves began to fear maybe the planet itself could take much more of this.

SC276: I think "n't" beat Mykan up as a child. It's a bit of a recurring problem.

Even the three demoncorns began to fear that something was wrong, and decided to investigate.

SC276: Took ya *this* long?

Scarlet: Clearly, someone set the planet to 'vibrate.'

Meanwhile, Twilight and the Princesses, now having made it deep into the fortress,

SC276: The dungeons weren't deep already?

had also felt the tremor and didn't like the feel of it one bit.

Mononeko: Guess it was set one stage too high...

"What's going to happen if these quakes keep going?" Twilight wondered.

"We'll worry about that, later..." Celestia said "Which way to the Elements, Luna?"

Scarlet: [Luna] "I have no idea."

"I believe my evil side will be keeping them in the next room up ahead." replied Luna "I just hope I am not mistaken."

The trio continued to make their way through the creep fortress, ducking out of sight whenever the Shadowbolts came marching by.

Scarlet: The Shadowbolts marching by again, hurrah! Hurrah! We'll have a hearty welcome then, hurrah! Hurrah!

SC276: The Shadows marching five by five, the little one stops to dance a jive...

Mononeko:

ToonGuy: Uh, Mono?Mono? Easy buddy, it's getting closer to the end now.

It was a good thing Super Nightmare and Luna practically shared thought patterns and idealisms,

JofY: Shared idealisms!? What? Does Luna also believe in slavery!?

SC276: Worst. Ideal. Ever.

or the trio would have gotten lost very easily.

JofY: So, what? Super Nightmare made a completely new castle in the span on an unconsciousness?

Soon, there was large dark door ahead, being guarded by two Shadowbolts.

Scarlet: [Luna] "I think it's the boss chamber. Do we have enough healing items?"

SC276: Only two to guard artifacts you considered important enough to keep away but not enough to destroy?

Mononeko: *defeated sigh*

ToonGuy: *massages temples* I just...I can't even muster any anger any more.

Luna tricked them as well with her Super Nightmare voice and ordered them away, and two guards fell for the trick and left the door completely unguarded.

SC276: That's the problem with mass-produced soulless guards. They tend to be morons.

Dragonborne: The part of the Shadowbolts will be played by pony-shaped homunculi representing the Seven Deadly Sins.

Again, Twilight and Celestia found her ability astonishing.

Scarlet: Once, amusing. Twice, brain killing.

ToonGuy: They have BRAINS!?

"Hopefully, I should be able to break the seal on the door." Luna said as she stuck her horn through the key lock, and the door slid right open... only for the three ponies to gasp...!

JofY: It was the male locker room!

SC276: It was the perfume department!

ToonGuy: It was the Character Development Dungeon!

There stood Super Nightmare Moon, having been well aware of their escape all the time,

SC276: SOMEHOW.

she gazed at them frightfully, and held up the box with the Elements of Harmony saying "Looking for these?"

Scarlet: oh no who could have seen this coming, aaaah.

JofY: *is aslep

Princess Luna had quite forgotten that she and Super Nightmare both thought alike,

Mononeko: HOW!?

it was no secret they would try to escape to her.
A swarm of Shadowbolts appeared and apprehended the trio.

Mononeko: I don't care anymore...

ToonGuy: Yep. I just...look at all the fucks I give, and how non existent they are.

"This cannot go unpunished." said Super Nightmare.

Scarlet: "I'm sending you to bed without supper!"

"What are you going to do?" asked Celestia.

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "I'm going to do the best I can."

Luna was the only one who had a good idea of what was coming for them.

JofY: And is she going to say what that idea is?

Before long, they were outside, chained with magical manacles to the wall to prevent their use of magic, and all of Twilight's friends, even Shining Armor and Cadance were brought before them, also in chains.

SC276: Chains everywhere, this is freakin' kinkshaming me.

Scarlet: Hurray, EVERYONE can get on the regret train!

ToonGuy: And we're the conductors.

Cadance and Shining Armor were still wounded from their lashings and beatings.

Scarlet: Are we doing a public execution? Can I nominate her? *points at Super Nightmare*

Super Nightmare glared at everyone and said "You are all about to witness what happens when I am defied."

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "Except for all the *other* times I'm defied!"

No one said a thing, to fraught with fear, Shining Armor and Cadance the most.

SC276: [Cadance] "The beatings never stop! *THE BEATINGS NEVER STOP!*"
JofY: [Lucio] "Let's drop the beat!"

Super Nightmare instructed the Shadowbolts to take them aside. "They shall be the first to go!"

JofY: [Super Nightmare Galaxy] "To Disneyworld!"

"What? No!" cried Twilight.

Scarlet: [Twilight] "You're going off script! You're supposed to kill Spike first!"

The others all felt their bloods running cold, but none were as feared as Shining Armor and Cadance. "Twily...!" cried Shining Armor

SC276: Boo fucking hoo, this is a mercy and you know it.
ToonGuy: What a day to not have booze.

Super Nightmare softly approached Twilight and sneered softly at her

JofY: [New Super Nightmare Wii U] "Do you love me? Yes. Definitely. Absolutely."

"As a newly crowned Princess, one of the many burdens you must endure is that you feel pain when others suffer for your mistakes."

JofY: Yes, but you revoked her royalty.
SC276: Watch her not care.
Mononeko: Real princessy.

She glared at the other two Princesses "Watching those two die is a most befitting punishment."

Scarlet: As a long-suffering witch, one of the many burdens I endure is *reading this bit.*
Mononeko: You can say that for the entire story.
ToonGuy: Hell, for Mykan's entire library of stories!

She then turned to face the other two again, and she decided to kill Shining Armor first.

SC276: [Nightmoon Moon] "Which is why I will not be killing them anyway."

Twilight's friends struggled, but couldn't break free. Even if they could there was nothing they could do.

SC276: Literally the only hope is another earthquake that throws off her aim.

"No! No, please, don't!" cried Cadance.

Scarlet: Seriously, don't. The Edge is growing too strong. You'll invite backlash.



Dragonborne:

CaptainPipsqueak: Or backlash. Either works.

Shining Armor could see this was it for him, but he couldn't help but lash at Super Nightmare "You'll regret this! Maybe not today, maybe not tomorrow, but someone will make you suffer for what you've done and what you're going to do."

Scarlet: I nominate the assembled riffers. We'll kill her dignity first.

ToonGuy: DAMN STRAIGHT WE WIL! *pulls out axe* FOR DIGNITY!

Mononeko: Indeed! RIFFER ROLL CA-*gets smacked* No roll call?

SC276: Well I'm not going to be the guy that counts who's in here. ...Yet.

Super Nightmare only snickered sinisterly "Such high hopes, it brings the true foolishness you are.

JofY: Wait a second! I recognize that voice! *rips off Super Nightmare's mask* Yoda!?

I will be able to dominate any other race as easily as I have dominated yours-- the fate of any inferior in any world."

Scarlet: Ironically, she was later assimilated by the Borg.

SC276: So why didn't you start with those first?

Her eyes began to glow brightly.

"NO!!!" Cadance and Twilight shrieked as they watched him get zapped hard.

Mononeko: Super Nightmare apparently has laser eyes.

The last thing they heard was the mournful screams as his body was consumed by the energy, and when the light had faded, he was gone... reduced to a pile of smoldering ash.

Scarlet: Oh dear. That'll be a mess to sweep up later.

SC276: [Mysterious] "Y'know, I could've done that a lot cleaner-"

[Nightmare Moon] "Oh sod off, why don't you."

Tears were streaming down Cadance's face, and she could barely find the strength to even let out a sob. Twilight and the other Princesses felt the same, as did the other friends.

"He... he's gone!" cried Fluttershy.

JofY: No, he's not gone. He's right there. Him being a pie of ash should not make him invisible to you, Fluttershy!

ToonGuy: That's ashist. *ding*

"No way..." said Rainbow.

Scarlet: I am shocked. Cut to the bone. I feel such genuine sadness. This fic has managed to affect my sensibilities so deeply. Aahh.

SC276: The only thing I'm feeling is mild surprise that it wasn't Cadance.

Mononeko: Seconded.

ToonGuy: I'm baffled that we're coming to the end of the fic and only two characters have died. And neither of them were Cadance.

The others all hung their heads low as their tears fell, while Super Nightmare grinned triumphantly. Then, just as she was about to destroy Cadance, there was another tremor that really shook things up,

SC276: Namely, not doing the completely-obviously-Mykan move.

and even when the shaking stopped, the loud rumbling was still going and the ground was vibrating softly.

Scarlet: Is that the Cluster hatching out already?

ToonGuy: The one time I'm on the side of the Diamonds.

CaptainPipsqueak: Maybe so, but melding together a billion corpses just to make a point is *nasty*.

"Hey!" Rep-Stallion called as he and his friends flew in from above.

"Who dares to interrupt me now?!" snarled Super Nightmare.

JofY: [Super Nightmare 3D World] "I rehearsed my lines for hours! I don't want them to go to waste!"

"Forgive us, but we have investigated and found the source of all these tremors." said Mysterious.
"Speak up..."

Scarlet: Wait was I right?

Mysterious whispered into her ear what he and the others had found out,

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "That is literally the opposite of speaking up."

which shocked Super Nightmare so that her eyes widened. "How long do we have?" "Any moment now, it will happen." said Dementia "We must flee now while we can."

JofY: Boom.

Super Nightmare was outraged, but as he rumbling and vibrations began to worsen,

Mononeko: I'm picking up some not-very-good vibrations here.

she was forced to agree with her friends.

Scarlet: [Super Nightmare] "The story's becoming unstable! It's going to collapse under the weight of my ego!"

JofY: Wait. Hold on story. They were Super Nightmare's friends?

She quickly cast a spell to send all the Shadowbolts away, but still left the slaves all bound and imprisoned. Then with the Elements of Harmony in hand,

SC276: One, in hoof, and two, why do you give a shit about them again?

she and her friends huddled together and Super Nightmare gazed at the prisons one last time, hissing cheekily "I suppose it was too good to last."

Scarlet: "Good." Yes. I was also thinking that word.

The others had no idea what she was talking about, which watched as she and her friends vanished through a powerful portal they had created and headed off into space.

SC276: It was an Aperture Science portal, which is how they could see that.

"Hey, where the heck are they goin'?" asked Applejack.

Scarlet: Their planet needs them. Duh.

Mononeko: To space. Pay attention.

ToonGuy: Somewhere else. Don't jinx it.

"And why ever would they just leave us here like this?" Rarity wondered. That's the mother of all quakes hit,

Mononeko: Mother Quake?

and the very grounds began to break up as small explosions erupted.

"My guess is... that's why!" cried Spike.

"The planet, it's breaking up!" cried Celestia.

Scarlet: Wut.



Dragonborne:

JofY: Oh, no. What ever shall they do.

SC276: *She's breaking up! She's breaking up! She's- *CRASH**

ToonGuy: **throws up hands and gives up pretense of giving a crap**

CaptainPipsqueak: Nonsense! [Starkiller Base](#) is *impregnable!*

It turned out, and was the only possible explanation,

SC276: ...to all known Mykan forces...

that Super Nightmare had gotten a little carried away with her earthquakes earlier. She had shaken so much rock that the tremors had damaged the planet's core, causing more and more tremors until now.

Scarlet: You're kidding me. She was so terrible at planning that she accidentally broke the planet she was trying to conquer? *For real?*

Mononeko: **facepalms**

Dragonborne: Suddenly, Mary Sue!

JofY: It happens.

SC276: Fucking called it.

ToonGuy: Well, I....wow.

The quaking got worse as building collapsed and trees fell over, and more and more flames burst from the ground, and many of the slaves were getting hurt while others were killed instantly.

JofY: No! Not nameless beings!

CaptainPipsqueak: [Slave] "That guy! **NOOOOOOO!** He had so much to be forced into doing! Take *me*, God; TAKE **MEEHEEHEE...!**"

"The planet, it will explode!" cried Luna.

SC276: Um, duh.

Scarlet: Along with Rob's heart, I suppose.

CaptainPipsqueak: Twice, naturally.

Everyone felt their hearts skip many beats as the tremors got worse and worse.

JofY: And they knew, it was true love.

SC276: ~You left me anyhow, and the tremors got worse and worse / and now you see I've gone completely out of my mind~

"We've got to do something!" cried Cadance,

CaptainPipsqueak: [Cadance] "I know! I'll have another miscarriage; that'll fix everything!" ... I'm not apologizing for this, either.

but no one could think of anything, and Twilight gazed at Celestia, who was hanging her head low "I'm afraid there is nothing we can do." she hated to say. She was right...

Scarlet: She was not. None of this ever happened.

-They could not reverse the damage, even with magic.

JofY: What? Is this supposed to be a logic puzzle?

SC276: Oh god, he's fucking *bullet-pointing* how they're screwed.

Mononeko: *double facepalms*

ToonGuy: *begins idly unscrewing the leg of one of the chairs*

-They also could not escape the planet, for unlike Super Nightmare and her friends, they did not possess the power and resources to actually make it into space, and even then, where would they go?

Scarlet: Disneyland!

Dragonborne: Six Flags!

ToonGuy: Universal Studios. *picks up unscrewed leg and begins hitting self with it* Much better.

-There was also no time to evacuate everyone anyway.

"...This is it then." said Rainbow.

Mononeko: ~This is the end / Hold your breath and count to ten...~

"We're... going to die!" cried Pinkie "WE'RE GONNA DIE!!!"

CaptainPipsqueak: *looks at watch condescendingly* Well, get *on* with it, then.

More tremors, more explosions and more of the ground collapsed, releasing the molten core which was about to blow.

Scarlet; Almost as much as this story.

SC276: Anyone else imagining the alarm from *Star Trek*?

Spike looked over at Twilight with tears of defeat in his eyes, and she looked back at him just as tearfully, and Twilight, smiling sadly motioned over to Rarity who was next to him.

SC276: And cue *What a Wonderful World*.

Spike looked up at her and said "Rarity... before we go..." he paused when he noticed Rarity gazing deeply at him "I... I've always..."

Scarlet: "wondered what brand of shampoo you use."

CaptainPipsqueak: [Rarity] "But Spike, dear...You haven't any hair."

[Spike] "I know. I just wanna...smell like you do."

[Rarity] *begins slowly creeping away from Spike*

She placed her hoof to his mouth, stopped him from saying another word, and just gazed at him ever so tearfully... as she had always known herself.

Scarlet: Awww.

SC276: [Rarity] "Spike... we already did this bit."

CaptainPipsqueak: Yeah, and it was done *better*.

ToonGuy: Ugh. Not now, you two.

Spike smiled ever so lovingly at her, and she bent down and held him tightly, much to everyone else's delight as the white light began to flash before them.

Scarlet: "Hurray! We're all going to die, but Spike confessed!"

That's when it happened; the once beautiful world of Equestria exploded in a colossal ball of fire... blown into a cloud of comic dust!

JofY: Comic dust? Which comic?

SC276: Jim Gaffigan.

ToonGuy: Tracy Morgan.

The ponies, the other creatures, the hopes, the dreams... all of it, gone!

SC276: ~The lovers, the dreamers, and shit~

Scarlet: The purpose of the red is so I don't have to repeat myself. But I'm going to anyway. **None of this happened.**

Super Nightmare Moon had ultimately won,

SC276: Some victory. You literally couldn't conquer a planet without ruining it.

Dragonborne: Talk about a pyrrhic victory.

CaptainPipsqueak: Yeah, an' everyone *lost*, too!

and now as she and her friends stood on a nearby Moon, far, far away.

Mononeko: A long time ago in a galaxy.

SC276: The King of Oxymorons strikes again!

They had seen everything.

"Take a look at that, what an escape." cried Dementia.

Scarlet: Suddenly they were struck by chunks of volcanic lava they could have avoided, carrying them even further! The earth did not have the power to defeat Super Nightmare, so instead it banished her into space!

Mysterious nodded, and though they're home was destroyed as well he couldn't help but feel "It sure feels satisfying knowing we have finally triumphed for once."

Scarlet: You're in space, you have no planet, and my guess is eventually you're going to get bored and stop thinking.

"Yeah, but... what are we going to do now?" asked Rep-Stallion "We don't have a planet to go back to."

SC276: [Rep-Stallion] "...Come to think of it, we didn't have a planet to come from in the first place."

Super Nightmare assured her friends "We shall simply find a new world which we can conquer and rule, and hopefully many more after which."

Scarlet: The nearest planet with intelligent life was over twelve million light-years away, however.

SC276: [Nightmare Moon] "I promise, I won't earthquake the next one to pieces. Seriously."

The others all agreed, and then the four ventured off into the unknown for worlds to invade and rule, and along the way, Super Nightmare, having no need for the Elements of Harmony,

SC276: Then why even bring them with you in the first place?!

ToonGuy: BECAUSE MYKAN.

tossed them in their chest blasted them towards a flaming star,

SC276: As opposed to a chilling star.

effectively destroying them and the last bits of the Equestrian Legacy with them.

Scarlet: Damn it! I wanted one!

SC276: "Effectively?" So... you didn't actually destroy them?

She and her friends laughed most maniacally as they continued on their way.

Scarlet: See you in twelve million years! Good luck staying sane as you travel slowly through the void of space with no one to talk to but each other and nothing to eat, drink, or even look at for large amounts of time!

Mononeko: So in the end, nobody wins!

ToonGuy: Especially not us!

Would the universe ever be the same again with them at large?

JofY: No, they caused irreparable damage to the cosmos.

Mononeko: NO!

Would other races suffer just as severely as the Equestrians did? Most importantly, would there or would there not ever be some force out there strong enough to effectively stand up the evil demons and punish them for all that they had done.

SC276: Judging from the lack of question mark, no.

ToonGuy: Meh, maybe.

...Only Time would tell!

Scarlet: I think I just did. And won.

Author's Note:

Author's Gloat

CaptainPipsqueak: ...Author's Coat, Author's Goat...

ToonGuy: Author's Moat, Author's Float...

Dragonborne: Author's Bloat...

Mononeko: Author's Throat, Author's Oat, Author's Banknote...

Oh, oh, yeah, that felt good. Real steam blown. Whew!

ToonGuy: That's not the only thing that blows in relation to your story, Mykan.

SC276: Why is he on FIMFic again...?

ToonGuy: Because it's Mykan.

Scarlet: Well, as the first of us to make it all the way to the bottom of the document without skipping around, it falls to me to summarize our offerings today. "My Little Dashie" is bad. Like. Really bad. It's actually kind of messed up on some levels. The good news is that it's saved in large part by the author being a really good sport who doesn't seem particularly bothered by other people mocking his work - or by mocking it himself. That's a pretty admirable trait, and earns him all the points. Mykan, on the other hand, is a jackass on every level, has no sense of humor, and managed to pack more pain into a shorter story than I mined out of MLD. Once again, Mykan takes home the official "worst fic of the week" award!

JofY: God, that was sucky.

SC276: Well that was standard Mykan-brand idiocy. I know what he was trying with this, as should anyone else that read the description. People were telling him to remove the Starfleet characters because no one but him liked them. So he rewrote the ending of *My Brave Pony*, or at least the parts he made another story to summarize, with the removal of Starfleet in order to show just how "important" his characters are. Fun fact: *the invaders are still crap OCs, so he failed to address the base problem*. Which is *completely expected* for Mykan's brain age. Of course, just removing those guys wouldn't work either, given we've seen what happens when Mykan tries writing a straight pony fic. I honestly felt more emotion out of *Ten Minutes: Aftermath*. It had some conviction that got mixed with Chatty's hate so that it was something but *blind hate*. His pathetic "author's gloat" just emphasizes how pathetic he is, thinking he's capable of eliciting his target emotional response. I'm not even properly angry, just feeling low-key anger. I'm completely out of things to say; berating the Moron is like beating all the ponies he killed in this story. Happy

anniversary, people, and I left my MLD rant at the bottom of that fic for a gag. See ya next week! (ports out)

Mononeko: Well, what else can I say? Let's start with the positives. Despite it's flaws, at least MLD was trying to be a heartfelt story. The keyword here being 'trying', since it completely fails to be this by being boring, repetitive and filled with so much angst it makes most nu metal songs sound bouncy and upbeat. Mykan on the other hand, is just being Mykan. This is what I expected from him and it was exactly what I imagined it to be, with all the added flaws. So with that said, I'll see you guys later. *flies away while phasing through the door*

Dragonborne: Having actually spoken with Mykan via Chatzy before, I can attest to how stubborn he is. He's simply... shall we say, refusing to understand what makes a good story—it shows. He tells too much, with very little showing, made Super Nightmare Moon (fucking really, dude?) more OP than fucking Lightning Dawn (yes, *I SAID THAT*), made the villains his mouthpieces, and above all, made his characters so damn bland I'm amazed he didn't put Starfleet in this fic! The only saving graces for his fic are that he didn't include Starfleet, and that his grammar has actually improved from what I can tell—neither of which is saying much. Now, if you'll excuse me, I'm gonna continue working on fixing chapters in need of editing on one of my incomplete obscure crossover fics.

ToonGuy: God in heaven, this week was full of CRAP! My Little Dashie? IT SUCKS. God in heaven, I have no idea how this had such a reputation as being a tearjerker! The only emotion it made me feel was a deep sense of uncomfortableness about what the hell was even going on, because there are subtexts in there that were just plain uncomfortable. It was a wish-fulfillment fic that sucked even at being a wish-fulfillment fic! The only thing that saves THAT fic is, as Scarlet said, the author taking it so well and being able to laugh at it! Good on you, mate. And the Invasion? It was a piece of shit, and I would heartily recommend it to readers who want to know exactly why it is that Mykan fails on so many levels. It's just horrible on every level, and I am just so done with it, I can't even be arsed to point out the flaws, they're just self-obvious and PATHETIC. The above riffers have already mentioned their problems far better than I could, so... yeah, bye! God I need a drink!
vanishes